## VOYAGE

TOTHE

# South Seas,

And to many other Parts of the WORLD,

Performed from September 1740, to June 1744,

#### By COMMODORE ANSON,

In his Majesty's Ship the Centurion, having under his Command the Gloucester, Pearl, Severn, Wager, Trial, and two Store Ships.

To which is added,

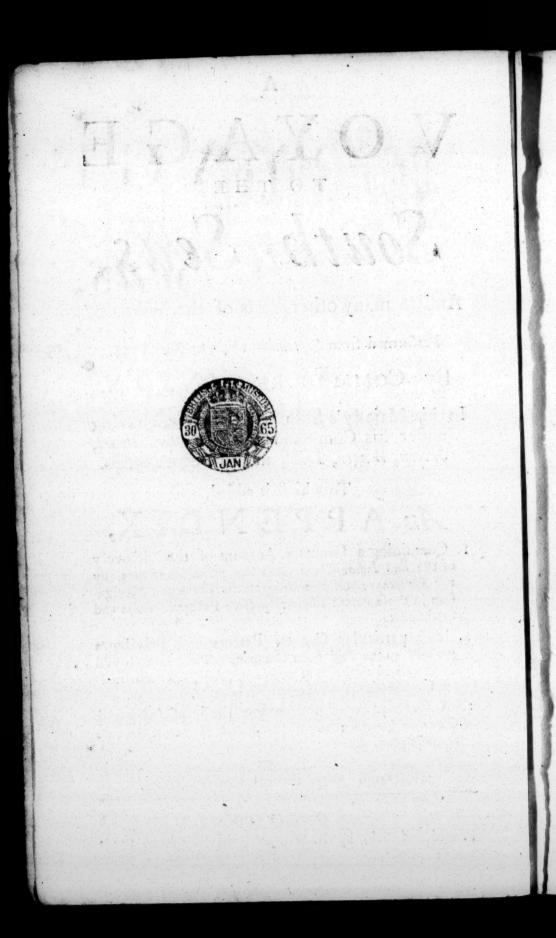
## An APPENDIX,

- of the East India, China, and the principal Islands, by the Europeans: Of the Progress in Trade and Navigation in those Parts: Their respective Factories, Forts and Settlements.
- 2. The particular Grants, Patents and Privileges granted to the East India Company: The Methods us'd by the Dutch to supplant us in our Trade, and their messacring the English Factory at Amboyna.
- 3. A Description of the present Trade of India and China in general; of the Diamond Mines of Golcovida and Visiapour, &c.

Illustrated with feveral Copper Plates.

#### LONDON:

Printed and Sold by R. WALKER, in Fleet Lane, 1745°





#### THE

## PREFACE.



HE safe Arrival of Commodore Anson, after a Voyage of almost four Years, to the most distant and unknown Parts of the World, at-

tended with Events the most extraordinary in their own Nature, and with such uncommon Accidents, as no Expedition that ever I read or heard of, had the like, has rais'd the Expectations of the Publick to a very great Pitch: And I believe the Reader will peruse it with the greater Pleasure, when I assure him, that there

A 2

is not a fingle Fact related, nor any Thing afferted, in the ensuing Journal, but what was exactly conformable to Truth. The Production of every parti-cular Climate, with respect both to Art and Nature, differ from those of every other; and when a Voyager comes to relate what he has feen in those foreign Regions, as every Thing appears new and surprizing to bim, Itho' no more than the Produce of Nature and the Genius of the Natives, he is apt to exaggerate every Thing into a Wonder, and his Journal, when it comes to be read, looks more like a Romance than a Narrative of real Facts. Another Voyager, perhaps, knowing that the Generality of Readers are delighted with Accounts of artful Stratagems, surprizing Escapes, bold and bazardous Actions, and Exploits almost impracticable by the Strength or natural Powers of Man, fills his Journal with Miracles, and aftonishes you in every Page. Truth is not his Bufiness, but the Taste and Humour of his Readers, who are generally those of the inferior Class of Mankind, who either have not Leisure or Judgment to distinguish the probable from the improbable, and believe that every Thing that has the Sanction of the Press, must be true.

But the' many Writers of Voyages have palm'd the most notorious Fictions upon the Publick for genuine Truths; yet there are others whose Accounts a Man of Sense and Learning may read with Pleasure and Improvement. The Naturalist is pleas'd with curious Descriptions of some new and (to him) unknown Plants, Vegetables, and Minerals; the Geographer is pleased with the Discovery of some Part of the Globe that he had never heard or read of before; the Merchant is pleas'd that a fresh Canal for Commerce is open'd; and every Person, who is a Well-wisher to his Country, is pleas'd, to think that the Name and Fame of his Country, are made known in the utmost Parts of the Earth, where, perhaps, they were never heard of before.

But leaving other Authors to their several Views and Pursuits, I come now to explain the Design of the present Undertaking; which is, to give a true and just Account of all the material Transactions and Occurrences that befel us in our long and dangerous Voyage to the South Seas, from

from thence to the East-Indies, and from thence to England, our native Country. This I am the better enabled to do, being an Officer immediately under the Commodore; and whatever my own Eyes were. not Witnesses of (for it was impossible any one Man could see every Thing that hap-pened when the Fleet was separated by Storms, and scarce two Ships could keep Company for many Days and Weeks together) yet such faithful Relations were constantly brought me from Time to Time, attested by such undeniable Evidence, that I had no Manner of Reason to doubt the Truth of the Fasts, which I immediately committed to Writing, and now publish to the World without the least Alteration or Variation whatever.

And yet after all, it is impossible for the Tongue or Pen of Man to give a perfect Description of the prodigious Sufferings and Hardships that every Person in the Fleet, as well Officers as Men, went through the Voyage. Methinks I still hear the horrible Roaring of the Winds, and see the Sea rising into Mountains, the Ships clambering as it were those Hills, and then sinking into the most frightful Valley, the Rigging

Rigging torn from the Masts, and the Sails split into a thousand Pieces shivering in the Wind; Wildness and Despair in every Man's Countenance, as thinking each Moment would be his last. But who can conceive, the dreadful Miseries and Hardships that those poor Sailors underwent, who were wreck'd on defolate Islands that produced nothing for the Subfistance of Man? When our Ships, by being long kept at Sea by contrary Winds and Stress of Weather, were in total Want of Provisions of all Sorts, and an Opportunity offer'd of sending a Boat ashore, with what Eagerness would the poor, miserable, balfstarv'd Wretches bunt after the wild Horfes, Dogs, Seals, every Thing, and of every Shape that had Life in it, and how greedily devour it when taken?

As I profess the strictest Regard to Truth, and as nothing is inserted in my Journal but what I can bring the Testimonies of a Cloud of Witnesses to consirm, I shall speak of Persons with the same Impartiality as I do of Things, and where an Officer has missenhav'd in his Duty, his Conduct will be censur'd, not with scurrilous or abusive Language, but shewing his Errors by the ill

ill Consequences that ensued. Thus when the Captain of the Wager rashly shot his Midshipman Mr. Cozens, the Effects of that Action were, that the Men, who might be apprehensive of the same Treatment themfelves, grew turbulent and ungovernable; for when once a Commander loses the Affection of those under his Jurisdiction, he will find that they, by Degrees, will lose their Obedience and Subjection too. Nor shall I be less impartial, when I come to mention the Failure in Duty which some of the common Sailors were guilty of; particularly of two of them, who, after the Loss of the Wager, grew mutinous, would be no longer subject to Command, and occasion'd a great deal of Confusion among them; pretending, that they had been shipwreck'd in his Majesty's Ship Biddeford, and were never paid the Wages due to them from the Time that that Ship was lost; and therefore thought themselves entirely at Liberty, and ow'd no Obedience to the Commands of any Man whatever.

But perhaps it may be expected I should give some Reasons for publishing this Journal, since it cannot be done without exposing to publick Censure the Conduct and Behaviour

Behaviour of many of the Officers as well as Sailors.

But this very Objection is a strong Argument with me, for giving a fair and impartial Account to the World of every Thing that was transacted in the whole Voyage, that where any Miscarriages have happen'd, the Author of them may be pointed out and known; and those who were not guilty, be cleared from the Imputation of Crimes they had no Hand in, and so the Saddle be laid upon the right Horse.

Another Reason that induced me to make this Journal publick was, the various Reports that have been spread in Relation to this Voyage, and the general Expectation of Mankind, that some Person concerned in it would publish a true and genuine Account of the various Accidents and Occurrences that befel our Navigators in those distant and remote Parts of the World.

To gratify, therefore, the Curiosity of my Countrymen, and to set every Thing in its true Light, I have revis'd my Journal with all imaginable Care and Circumspection;

tion; and as every Thing was wrote down the very Day when it happened, and nothing trusted to Memory to be inserted at a more leisure Hour, I will venture to affirm, that it is free from Mistakes of every Sort, as any Thing of this Kind that ever was presented to the Publick; and as such I recommend it to the Perusal of the candid and ingenuous Reader.





A

## VOYAGE

TOTHE

## South-Seas, &c.



HE Government having thought proper, foon after his Majefty's Declaration of War, both by Sea and Land, against the King of Spain, his Subjects and Vassals, to send a Squadron into the South-Seas, to

annoy the Spaniards in that Part of the World, the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty had proper Directions from above, to get ready, with the greatest Expedition, six Ships of War, which were intended for this Service.

Of this Squadron George Anson, Esq; a brave, gallant and experienced Commander, was appointed Commodore; he was a Gentleman very expert in naval Affairs, and was al-

B 2

ways well respected by his Officers, and ador'd

by his Men.

Every Thing being in Readiness to proceed on the Voyage, the Commodore came on board the Centurion, in the Beginning of the Month of September, 1740, in which Ship I had the Honour to serve.

On Wednesday, Sept. 17, the Signal for failing was given throughout the Fleet, and the next Day we weigh'd our Anchors, and sail'd from St. Helen's, viz. the Commodore, in his Majesty's Ship the Centurion, of 60 Guns, with the Gloucester, Pearl, Severn, Wager, and Tryal Sloop: These Ships were well mann'd and provided with Necessaries of all Sorts, and both Officers and Men in high Spirits; not doubting of growing immensely rich by the Plunder they should take from the Spaniards, their Enemies; the Squadron being designed to go round Cape Horn into the South Seas, and to annoy the Spanish Subjects both by Sea and Land.

N. by W. half W. distant four Leagues, the Commodore hoisted his Broad Pendant, and every Ship in the Squadron saluted his Honour with 13 Guns each. This Day join'd Company with us, sive of his Majesty's Ships of War, viz. Dragon, Winchester, Chatham, South Sea Castle, and Rye Galley, having under their Convoy a large Fleet of Merchant-Ships, bound for different Ports of America and the Streights. The next Day we parted Company with the Minchester and South Sea-Castle.

Castle, who proceeded with their Convoys to America; and on the Monday following we parted Company with the Dragon, Chatham, and Rye Galley, with the Streights and Turkey Convoys.

Friday, Oct. 3. at Eight in the Morning, the Fleet saw two \* Brigantines to the South-East; the Commodore gave a Signal to chace; at Nine he fired two Shot to bring them too, and at Ten spoke to the Chace, being both from Lisbon for New York.

Sunday 26. about Five in the Morning, the Severn shew'd Lights, and fired several Guns a-head; soon after discover'd Land bearing W. by S. and at Noon the East End of Madeira bore North, distant five Leagues.

Wednesday the Fleet moor'd in Fonchiale-Road, so called from a City of that Name, which is the Metropolis of the Island of Madeira; this Land is high, and irregular in Hills, with Wood on the Top and down the Sides; tho' several of them are planted with Vines, which produce an excellent Wine: The Inhabitants, who are chiefly Portuguese, make some Sugar there.

<sup>\*</sup> A Brigantine is a small light flat open Vessel, which goes both with Sails and Oars; and is either for sighting or giving Chace. It has usually 12 or 15 Benches on a Side for the Rowers, a Man and an Oar to each Bench. Brigantines are principally used by the Corsairs of Barbary, all the Hands on board being Soldiers, and each baving his Musket ready under his Oar.

### 14 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

Part of the Island, close to the Sea-side, wall'd next the Sea, and well planted with Cannon: Fresh Water comes running into the Sea in the Middle of the Bay, in a fair Rivulet from under an Arch in the Wall; the Shore-sides are great Pebble Stones in the Bay, and Rocks in the other Places; the Road is foul Ground to the East Part of it, and the Ships ride within Cannon-Shot of the City: The City is about an English Mile in Length, and three Quarters of a Mile in Breadth.

The Defarts are barren rocky Isles of a good Height, and lie at the South-East Point of Madeira, above a Mile distant from the Shore; there is Water enough in the Mid-way between Madeira and the Defarts, and no Danger; here we employ'd most of our Time in getting a-board Water, and stowing the dry Provisions between Decks.

Thursday, November 14th. The Commodore was pleased to make the following Promotions, on account of Captain Norris being in an ill State of Health, who had obtained Leave to return to England, Captain Dandy Kidd, Commander of the Wager, was removed on board the Pearl; the Hon. Capt. Murray succeeded him in the Wager; and several of the Officers were preferred in their Turns.

While the Commodore lay at Madeira, he was informed of ten Sail of Ships cruizing off and on to the Westward; these Ships were judged to be either French or Spaniards, and had been seen for many Days before our Fleet

arrived

arrived there. The Commodore fent out a Privateer Sloop, but she returned the Day following, without giving any Account of them.

On Wednesday 15th we sailed from Madeira. Fonchiale Bay, lies in 32 Degrees 10 Minutes North Latitude, and in Longitude West from the Lizard of England, 10 Degrees 1 Minute, and Meridian Distance 143 Leagues.

November 20th. Parted with the Industry Store ship, and on Friday the 29th passed the \*

Equator.

On the 17th of December, about Noon, we discovered the Island of St. Katherine, the Northmost Land of which bore W. N. W. and the Southmost S. W. by W. And the next Day the north End of the Island bore N. W. by W. We were distant from it about 7 or 8 Leagues. The Island of Gaul bore N. W. about six Leagues distance from us.

<sup>\*</sup> The Equator is a great and moveable Circle of the Sphere, equally distant from the two Poles of the World, or having the same Poles with those of the World. It is called the Equator, by Reason, when the Sun is therein, which is about the 10th of March and 12th of September, the Days and Nights are equal, whence also it is called the Equinoctial; and when drawn on Maps or Planispheres, the Equinoctial-Line, or simply, the Line.

Every Point of the Equator is a Quadrant's diflance from the Poles of the World, whence it follows, that the Equator divides the Sphere into two Hemispheres, in one of which is the Northern, in the other the Southern Pole.

### 14 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

Part of the Island, close to the Sea-side, wall'd next the Sea, and well planted with Cannon: Fresh Water comes running into the Sea in the Middle of the Bay, in a fair Rivulet from under an Arch in the Wall; the Shore-sides are great Pebble Stones in the Bay, and Rocks in the other Places; the Road is foul Ground to the East Part of it, and the Ships ride within Cannon-Shot of the City: The City is about an English Mile in Length, and three Quarters of a Mile in Breadth.

The Defarts are barren rocky Isles of a good Height, and lie at the South-East Point of Madeira, above a Mile distant from the Shore; there is Water enough in the Mid-way between Madeira and the Defarts, and no Danger; here we employ'd most of our Time in getting a-board Water, and stowing the dry Provisions between Decks.

Thursday, November 14th. The Commodore was pleased to make the following Promotions, on account of Captain Norris being in an ill State of Health, who had obtained Leave to return to England, Captain Dandy Kidd, Commander of the Wager, was removed on board the Pearl; the Hon. Capt. Murray succeeded him in the Wager; and several of the Officers were preferred in their Turns.

While the Commodore lay at Madeira, he was informed of ten Sail of Ships cruizing off and on to the Westward; these Ships were judged to be either French or Spaniards, and had been seen for many Days before our Fleet

arrived

Privateer Sloop, but she returned the Day following, without giving any Account of them.

On Wednesday 15th we sailed from Madeira. Fonchiale Bay, lies in 32 Degrees 10 Minutes North Latitude, and in Longitude West from the Lizard of England, 10 Degrees 1 Minute, and Meridian Distance 143 Leagues.

November 20th. Parted with the Industry Store ship, and on Friday the 29th passed the \*

Equator.

On the 17th of December, about Noon, we discovered the Island of St. Katherine, the Northmost Land of which bore W. N. W. and the Southmost S. W. by W. And the next Day the north End of the Island bore N. W. by W. We were distant from it about 7 or 8 Leagues. The Island of Gaul bore N. W. about six Leagues distance from us.

<sup>\*</sup> The Equator is a great and moveable Circle of the Sphere, equally distant from the two Poles of the World, or having the same Poles with those of the World. It is called the Equator, by Reason, when the Sun is therein, which is about the 10th of March and 12th of September, the Days and Nights are equal, whence also it is called the Equinoctial; and when drawn on Maps or Planispheres, the Equinoctial-Line, or simply, the Line.

Every Point of the Equator is a Quadrant's diflance from the Poles of the World, whence it follows, that the Equator divides the Sphere into two Hemispheres, in one of which is the Northern, in the other the Southern Pole.

On the 19th we cast Anchor in St. Katherine's Bay, in upwards of 12 Fathom Water, the Island Gaul, on the Brazil Coast, bearing N. by E. On the 20th we anchored in St. Katherine's Road; and the Day following we moored between the Island of St. Katherine and the Main.

During our Stay here, the Commodore being informed that many of the Seamen on board the Centurion, as well as the other Ships. were very ill, he gave immediate Orders, that fuch as were fickly and could not eat Salt Provisions, should be furnished with fresh Food, which was accordingly delivered to them.

While we lay here, the Commodore gave Orders that every Ship should take in fresh Water, and some of the Ships Crews were employ'd in getting Water, whilst others were

busied in over hawling the Rigging.

We continued at St. Katherine's until the 17th of Jan. 7, 1741, when the Commodore gave Orders for failing; and at our going off we faluted the Fort with 11 Guns, on which the Fort returned the same Number. Five Days after we failed, we loft Sight of the Pearl, who did not join us till the 17th of Feb. and on the 19th of the same Month we came to an Anchor off the River of St. Julian's. on the Coast of Patagonia, St. Julian's Hill bearing S. W. by W. and the Southmost Land in Sight S. by E. distant from the Shore about three Leagues.

Here myself and some other Officers went This Port of St. Julian is near SealsBay, a Bay very famous for the innumerable Numbers of Creatures of that Name which are found there.

These Seals are often eat by Mariners, who flea the Skins off, and after having well falted, and drained the Blood from them, the Meat looks as white as Lamb, and is very good Victuals; and when it comes to be well pickled, it will eat much better. The young Seals fuck their Dams, who, as foon as they come ashore, bleat; and immediately comes her young ones, and bleat about her like Lambs, and luck her: One old Female suckles four or five, and beats away other young ones that come near her, so from hence it may be concluded that they have four or five at a Time. In this Bay, Seals may be feen fwimming with their Heads above Water, with large Fish in their Mouths.

The Harbour's Mouth of Port St. Julian (where we lay) is in the Middle of the Bay of Seals, but you cannot see it without, for one Point shutting in the other, you must send a Boat in to discover the Harbour at low Water, and the Bar without, for it is a barr'd Harbour. The Land in the Country over Port St. Julian, on the West Side, is high, copling, round Hills like blunt Sugar-loaves on the Top; 'tis the highest Land to be seen on all the Country, and there are no such Hills besides on the Coast. The Land is plain to the South without any Hill.

The Indians at St. Julians, are of a middle Stature and well shaped, tawny colour'd, with

Hair not very long. They have a loofe Skin about their Bodies, and a Fur-skin about their Heads, and Peices of Skins about their Feet, and all the rest of their Bodies naked; so that they can endure much Cold; this Island being most proper for young Men well grown and of good Shape; it being a dry and hungry Air and Provisions to be got with Pains. Their Faces are painted red and white. They feldom go abroad without their Dogs, which are of the Spanish Race, good large Curs, but very tame, any Man may handle them, they are grey in Colour, and painted red in Spots. Here are Hundreds of Guinacoes and Oftriches in Companies near the Water side, with Plenty of green Plovers and some Swans, but not quite fo large as ours, they are white except the Head, and half the Neck and Legs which are black. Here are fome white Geele, like the European Geefe: The Brant Geefe are fome white and fome black. The Mallards and Ducks are grey, and the Teals are Grey.

In our Voyage from St. Katherine's to the River of St. Julian, Capt. Kidd dy'd, and the Commodore appointed the Hon. George Murray Commander of the Pearl, to succeed him. Catp. Kidd was a worthy and humane Commander, and universally respected on board his Ship. By fome Expressions that he dropp'd a few Days before his Death, he did not feem at all to approve of the Conduct of some of the Officers on board other Ships in the Squadron; for, faid he, in Words to this Purport, when some of his Officers were

attending

attending him, and condoling with him on his Death Bed:

Gentlemen, Regard me not: I cannot live long. I hope I have made my Peace with God;

whoever succeeds me, I pray you be dutiful to

your Commander; and as for my Men, they

are brave Fellows; they will disobey no

' lawful Orders. I wish this Voyage may an-' swer your Expectations, tho' I greatly fear

it. I shall live to see no Misery; but I

am afraid you will; but God grant I may be

" mistaken."

The Day after the Captain faid this, he departed this Life, greatly lamented by his Officers and Soldiers.

Capt. David Cheap, who went out Commander of the Trial Sloop, succeeded Capt. Murray on Board the Wager, the Fate of which Ship, and the dreadful Calamities her Crew underwent, I will take Notice of in its proper Place.

On the 26th of February, the Pearl having fent a Complaint to Capt. Cheap of the Wager, that they were in great Want of Water, they had 12 Buts and two Puncheons fent on Board. The Reason of their being in Want of Water was, that they were obliged to throw a great Quantity over board, having (whilst they had been separated from the Fleet) been chas'd by five large Spanish Men of War, the Commander in Chief being distinguished by a red broad Pendant, with a Swallow's Tail at his Main-

top-mast Head, and a red Flag at his Ensign-Staff.

During the Chace, the Pearl, in order to clear Ship, threw overboard and stove 14 Tons of Water; she likewise stove the long Boat, and threw her over board, with Oars, Sails and Booms, and made all clear for engaging; but Night coming on, at Seven o'Clock she lost Sight of the Enemy; at 5 in the Morning faw the Spanish Ships again two Points on the Lee-Quarter, still giving Chace and crowding all the Sail they could, but at Nine the Pearl loft Sight of them entirely: This was judged to be the Squadron of Admiral Pizarro, fent out in Pursuit of Commodore Anson. Had our Ships been all together, and fallen in with them, 'tis probable we should have given a good Account of them. While we lay at St. Julians, we faw the Sea full of Shrimps, and red as if they were boiled, the Water appear'd tinctured to that Degree that it look'd like Blood.

On the 27th of February, very early in the Morning, the Commodore made a Signal to weigh, and by eight o'Clock the Ships were all under Sail. Before we got out far to Sea, the Wager had Orders to fend on Board the Pearl four more Puncheons of Water; there being good Store of Water on Board all the Ships, it was thought necessary that the Pearl should not be stinted. This Day we lost Sight of the Gloucester, but the next Day she came again into the Squadron, having received fome Damage, and was fo unlucky as to break her

Main-yard in the Slings.

March

March 4. we passed through the Streights of Le Mair; Cape Diego on the Island of Terra del Fuego bore N. W. by W. and the West End of the Island bore E. N. E. distant sour Leagues, the whole Squadron being now under Reest Courses. The Island of Terra del Fuego has the Streights of Magellan to the North, the Mare del Zur to the West, and the Atlantick Ocean to the East. Cape Horn is the most South Cape.

On the 6th we had a very high Sea; and the Anne Pink had the Rails and Timber of her Head on both Sides carried away, and sustained other Damage. In this Stress of Weather she was parted from the Squadron, but joined

us the next Day.

On the 7th and 8th, the Sea running very high, and the Gloucester being in some Want of an additional Carpenter, in the Evening, when it began to be somewhat calm, so that a Boat could live, the Commodore ordered the Carpenter of the Wager on Board the Gloucester, to help repair her Main yard, which she unfortunately broke a Fortnight before.

On the 8th at Noon, we observed Cape St. Bartholomew bear North 84 Degrees East, about 229 Leagues distant. This Day the Wager's Mizen-mast, two Feet above the Awning, was carried away; and, upon the Rowl of a Sea, all her Chain-Plates to Windward broke. We are now in Lat. 56. 31. Long. 87. 4.

West.

On the 10th, about Ten at Night, we fell in with two small Islands, which at eight the next next Morning bore W. N. W. This Morning we loft Sight of the Pearl and Severn. By the Compais we imagine ourselves to be in the Lat. 54. 00. South. Some of the Officers on Board are of Opinion, that they are the Islands which lay off Brewer's Streights, Lat. 54. 50.

South. Long. 84: 56 West.

The 11th and 12th Days a more violent Storm never blew from the Heavens. The Wind was full West, and such a Swell was never feen. Abundance of the Seamen on Board our Ship were greatly terrify'd, declaring they never faw a Sea rife so high, notwithstanding they had feveral Times failed in that Part of the Ocean. The Wind blew fo violently on the 12th at Midnight, that not a Soul on Board us ever expected to fee Day-Light. Our Ship was very tight, or she must have gone to the Bottom; but our brave Commodore, his wellexperienc'd Officers, and brave Seamen, got the better of the Wind and Weather, and kept her above Water, tho' her Masts, Rigging, and Sails were greatly damaged.

On the 13th in the Morning we faw nothing of the Pearl or Severn. Being under Reeft Courses, the Commodore bore down under the Wager's Lee Quarter, and spoke with her. His Honour ask'd Capt. Cheap. If his Carpenter was returned from on Board the Gloucester. The Captain reply'd, ' No, Sir, he is not come; and I wonder that Capt. Mitchell s sould detain him, when he knows I want him on Board my own Ship.' The Commodore told him, he would speak with the Gloucester, and

order bim on Board.

The Wager's People gave a difmal Relation of the Hardships that they had undergone in the Storm. About Six o' Clock the Morning before, the Gunner of the Wager being on the Watch, and holding on the Topfail-Hallvards to Windward, there broke a Sea on the Ship, which carried him over the Wheel, bilg'd the Cutter, and canted her off the Sheet's Bottom up athwart the Barge; it also half fill'd the Long-Boat; on this the Boatswain was for heaving the Cutter over-board, which, however, was prevented by some of the other Officers, who informing the Captain (who was at this Time fick in his Cabin) of the Boatswain's Defign, the Captain order'd his Lieutenant, and some others of his Officers, to use all posfible Means to fave the Cutter, which was happily executed, the Lieutenant having got the Cutter in her Place fcuttled the Long-Boat, and got the Spritsail-Yard and Jib-Boom in.

The 14th the Commodore ask'd Capt. Cheap of the Wager, why'he did not set his Topsail, and make more Sail? He reply'd, "My Sails" and Rigging are all gone, my Tackling broke fore and ast, and greatest Part of my People sick; but I will set them as soon as possible." The Commodore said, Pray do,

and make the best Sail you can after me.

On the 14th the Weather was a little calm, on which the Gloucester hoisted out their Boat, and sent the Carpenter of the Wager on board her; he immediately waited on the Captain, who order'd him to look on the Chain Plates and Chains, to give his Opinion of the Mast's

going away. The Carpenter, after having examined them, as order'd, told the Captain the Chain Plates were all broke; on which he shook his Head, and said, Ah! Carpenter, that's not the Reason of the Mast's going away. The Carpenter was a civil Man, and did not care to make Words about what was now past Prevention, fo made no Reply to the Captain, but immediately fitted a Cap on the Stump of the Mizen-Mast, got up a lower studding Sail of 40 Feet, and hoisted a Sail to keep the Ship to.

The 15th and 16th we had fine Weather; but from the latter End of last Month to this Time, it was impossible for any Boat to live on

the Sea.

On the 19th the Commodore gave Orders, that all the Ships in the Squadron should be employ'd in mending and repairing their Rigging, which had been torn and destroy'd in the late Storm. The Wager and Anne Pink bent a new Main-fail, and reef'd them; the Gloucester fix'd her Main-yard, and all the Ships did what was necessary to be done, pursuant to their Orders.

This Day the Commodore and Tryal Sloop kept a-head of the Squadron a confiderable Distance: At Night we put out a Light to guide the Rest of the Fleet, but in the Morning saw none of them, only the Anne Galley.

This Day was the last Time I ever faw that unfortunate Ship the Wager. If our Fate was hard, in encountering fo many Difficulties after we parted with the Wager, yet I think there is

fuch

fuch a Chain of almost insurmountable Missortunes attended the unhappy Captain and his Crew, that if related, they would scarcely gain

Credit with the impartial Reader.

Before I proceed to give a Journal of our Voyage, I think it necessary to introduce a faithful Narrative of the Wager. I am the better enabled to do this, as I have before me an exact Journal of all that pass'd relating to that Ship, after they were so unfortunate as to be cast away on an uninhabited Island. induces me to be so particular in regard to the Wager, is, the many Misfortunes the People met with after she was lost; and perhaps History itself cannot parallel the many Hardships the poor Men laboured under, after the melancholy Fate of their Ship. The Journal goes on thus; and I am very well affured it is an impartial one, free from any Prejudice either to one Party or the other.

The 19th of April was the Day we lost Sight of the Wager. On the 20th in the Morning the Gloucester and Anne Pink were a stern of her, but before Noon they lost Sight of both of them, and never saw any of the Squadron

afterwards.

Capt. Cheap, of the Wager, was certainly a brave and intrepid Commander; but from his Behaviour, one wou'd imagine he was infatuated, as will appear by the following Journal, and from the Accounts I have had from fome of his Officers fince my Arrival in England. I shall keep up with my Friend's Journal without making any Alteration. It is as follows.

After our losing Sight of the Commodore, No 2. (April

(April 15) the next Morning early, in handing the Fore-fail, one of the Men was accidentally drowned; we hawl'd a Rope for him to lay hold of, but the Sea ran so high, we could not fave him, for all our Endeavours were ineffectual.

April 21. One of the Fore mast men went into the Steward's Room, and ask'd the Steward if he intended to ferve the same Quantity of Bread as before. The Steward answer'd, I believe fo. The Fellow, whose Name was 70. feph King, reply'd, Now you have parted with the Commodore, by G-d, you will find the Difference. This Behaviour of King was reported to the Captain, who imagining the Fellow might be spirited up by some of the Crew, ordered a Brace of Pistols, and a Brace of Balls to be delivered to every Officer in the Ship, that they might be provided in Case of Mutiny, or Neglect of Duty; for many of the Men were very disobedient, and would not obey the lawful Commands of their Officers.

May 21. The Captain ordered all the Officers of the Ship into his Cabin, and ask'd their Opinions concerning the best Bower-Anchor. After a short Consultation, it was resolved to cut it away, because there was no Possibility of fecuring it without putting the Forefail in extreme Danger, the Shrouds and Chain-Plates being all broke.

Fourteen Days before the Loss of the Ship. the Wind at S. and S.S. W. fleer'd N. W. by N. and N. N. W. by the Compass, laid the Ship too for the first four Nights, the Meaning of which I could not learn. I ask'd the Lieu-

tenant

tenant the Reason of our Bearing for the Land on a Lee-shore, when we had a fair Wind for our Rendezvous, which I always thought was for the Island of Juan Ferdinandes. The Lieutenant said, the Captain has alter'd the Rendezvous to an Island in the Latitude of 44 S. I was surpriz'd to hear the Lieutenant's Answer, and could not imagine what induc'd the Captain to alter his Course, there being no Possibility of doing any Thing with the Ship in the Condition she was in on a Lee-Shore. The Lieutenant declar'd, that he had done all in his Power to perswade the Captain to alter his Intention, but he said he was determin'd to go there.

The 5th Night we made great Sail, with the Wind at Westward. Several of the Officers were very much against the Captain's altering the Place of Rendezvous, but the Lieutenant seem'd to favour it, and if he was at any Time ask'd, what he thought of a Lee-shore with the Ship in this bad Condition, he reply'd, I cannot tell; and always gave some evasive An-

fwer.

The Hon. Mr. John Byton, Midshipman, being on the Quarter Deck, and a great deal of Rock-weed passing by the Ship, said, we could not be far off the Land. The Lieutenant being press'd by other of the Ossicers, to represent to the Captain the Danger we were in on a Lee shore; he said, he had done all he could, and desired they would go in a Body to the Captain, for though he could not perswade him to any Thing, it was probable they

might. However, they did not think proper

to go.

Presently after the Captain sent for the Gunner, and asked him what Longitude he had made, and what Distance he reckoned them off the Land. The Gunner faid the Longitude was 82: 30, and that he believed they were about 60 Leagues from Land. We saw two Islands, which were laid down in the Captain's Chart to be \* Brewer's Streights. The Gunner told the Captain, if the same Current continued with the Western Swell, they were not 20 Leagues from Land. The Captain faid there was no Account to be given for them, for fometimes they fet one Way, and fometimes another. The Gunner reply'd, Sir, that is very true; but as the Ship has always been under Reeft Courses, with the Mizen mast gone, she must wholly drive to Leeward, and nigher the Land than expected. The Captain faid, I suppose you are not unacquainted of my Rendezvous for the Island of + Nostra Signora Di So-

<sup>\*</sup> These Streights are so nam'd from Capt. Brewer, or Brower, who made a Voyage into the South-Seas, in the Year 1643, by a Passage East of Le Maire's Streights; but whether he went through a new Streight, with Land on each Side, or had a wide Sea on the East, has not yet been determin'd by Navigators, Brewer never having written a Diary of his Voyage. Most Maps make it a new Streight, tho' perhaps he might fail under the same Course which Capt. Sharp afterwards

<sup>+</sup> This Island, in the Spanish Tengue, is called, The Island of our Lady of Succore. The Shore Side is rocky

cora, in the Latitude of 44. I reply'd, Sir, the Ship is in a very bad Condition to come

rocky on the South Side of the Island, and some broken Rocks lie near the Shore Side, and on the South East End of the Island there stand two peaked copling Rocks close to the Shore: They are white on the Top with Fowls Dung. The Island is of a fine Height and all woody on the North Side of it; the Trees grow down to the Water Side, and fresh Water runs down in five or six Gullies; the Woods are all green, and abound with very thick Spicy Trees.

This Island lies in the Latitude of 45 Degrees South, and in Longitude East from Cape Pillar one Degree 19 Minutes. Meridian Distance from Cape Pillar E. 20 Leag. 0 Min. 4 Ten. Meridian Distance from the

Lizard, West 1228 Deg. 2 Min. 9 Ten.

Longitude from the Meridian of the Lizard, West

71 Deg. 42 Min.

The Compass hath II Deg. Variation Easterly here. On this Island there is fresh Water enough, and very good, but it is not inhabited. In the best Seasons of the Year, the Indians come rambling hither to get young Fowls, for there is little else in the Island for the Sustenance of Man's Life; nor is there here any kind of Mineral or Metal: The Soil is a fandy black Earth, and some Banks of Rocks. The Island is irregular, and grown all over with impenetrable thick Woods, which chiefly confift of ordinary Timber, not fit to make Planks with. The Nature of the Wood is much like Beach and Birch, and a fort of white heavy Wood, good for little elfe but the Fire. The Woods are so very thick, that there is but little Grass. No wild Beast is to be seen here, but in the Woods there are many Birds like Sparrows, and several Fowls like Kites, with black and white Brand Geefe, Shags, and other such Sea Fowls, as Pinks and Sea Merus, &c.

in with the Lee-shore; and if it is possible to bring the Ship to an Anchor, we shall never purchase him again. The Captain answer'd, I don't design to come to an Anchor; for there are no Soundings until you come within feven Leagues of the Land. I purpose to stand off and on twentyfour Hours; and if I don't see the Commodore, or any of the Squadron in that Time, we will go for Juan Ferdinandez. To this I said, Sir, the Ship is a perfect Wreck; our Mizen Mast gone, with our standing Rigging afore and abast, and all our People down; therefore I can't fee what we can do in with the Land. The Captain's Answer was, It does not fignify, I am oblig'd and determin'd to go for the first Rendezvous.

On the 13th, at Eight in the Morning, the Straps of the Fore-Jeer Blocks broke; we reev'd the Top Ropes, lower'd the Yard, and went to strapping the Blocks. At Nine, the Carpenter going forward to inspect the Chain-Plates, saw the Land from the Forecastle; on which he ask'd the Boatswain's Mate, who was by him, If he faw the Land? He anfwer'd, No. The Carpenter shew'd it him, and he faw it plain. The Carpenter then shew'd it to the Lieutenant; but he would not believe it to be Land, because it bore N. N. W. and faid it was impossible; therefore he never informed the Captain of the Sight of Land, as the Honourable Mr. Byron hath heard the Captain fay. At Two in the Afternoon lower'd the Fore-yard, and hawl'd the

the Fore fail up. Notwithstanding I was Officer of the Watch, I was oblig'd to go upon the Fore-yard, where was Mr. Campbell, Midship man, one Boatswain's Mate, four Seamen, and the Master's Servant; which were all the Hands we could get out of the Ship's Company to affift. Whilft on the Yard I faw the Land very plain, on the Larboard beam bearing N. W. half N. nearest high Land, with Hillocks, and one remarkable Hommacoe like a Sugar-loaf, very high. At the Sight of Land I came off the Fore-yard, and acquainted the Captain. He immediately gave Orders to fway the Fore-yard up, and fet the Fore fail; then we wore Ship with her Head to the Southward. The Captain coming forward unhappily received a Fall, which diflocated his Shoulder, fo that he was obliged to be put into the Surgeon's Cabin. Some Time after he fent for the Lieutenant and myfelf, acquainted us of the Necessity there was for making Sail, as being on a Lee-shore; therefore defired we would use our utmost Endeavours to crowd the Ship off. You fee. Gentlemen, faid he, my Misfortune will not permit me to continue on the Deck: As for the Master, he is not worthy the Charge of a Watch; therefore I must desire you, Gunner, to be in the Watch with him, and to make but two Watches: Keep a good Lookout, and, if possible, set the Main-top-sail. Mr. Beaus, I must desire the Carpenter to be. with you; and beg you will take all the Care you can. I having the first Watch, set the

Main,

Main, Fore and Mizen Stay-fail; it blew fo hard I found it impossible to set the Maintop fail; of which I acquainted the Captain: All the Hands we could muster in both Watches, Officers included, were but twelve; the rest of the Ship's Company were all sick below: I very often could get no more than three Seamen in my Watch. The Ship for these three Weeks hath been no better than a Wreck; the Mizen-Mast gone; the standing Rigging and Chain-Plates, afore and abaft, mostly broke and ruin'd. The Topfails now at the Yards are so bad, that if we attempt to loose 'em for making Sail, we are in Danger of splitting 'em; and we have not a spare Sail in the Ship that can be brought to the Yard without being repair'd. This is the present deplorable Situation of the Ship. All the first and middle Watch it blow'd and rain'd; and withal fo very dark, that we could not see the Length of the Ship: For the greatest Part of the Night she came up no nearer than S. by W. and S. S. W. At Four in the Morning she came up with her Head West; so that her Head was then off the Shore.

Thursday, May the 14th, 1741, at Half an Hour past four this Morning, the Ship struck abast on a sunken Rock, sounded sourteen Fathom; but it being impossible to let go the Anchor Time enough to bring her up, being surrounded on every Side with Rocks, (a very dismal Prospect to behold!) the Ship struck a second Time, which broke the Head of the Tiller:

Tiller; so that we were obliged to steer her with the Main and Fore-sheets, by easing off one, and hawling aft the other, as she came to, or fell off. In a short Time after, she struck, bilged, and grounded, between two small Islands, where Providence directed us to fuch a Place as we could fave our Lives. When the Ship struck it was about Break of Day, and not above a Musket-shot from the Launch'd the Barge, Cutter, and Yawl over the Gunnel; cut the Main and Fore Mast by the Board, and the Sheet-Anchor from the Gunnel. The Captain fent the Barge ashore, with-Mr. Snow the Mate, to see if the Place was inhabited, and to return aboard directly; but, without any Regard to his Duty, or the Preservation of the Lives of the People, he staid ashore. The Barge not returning as expected, the Lieutenant was fent in the Yawl, with Orders to bring off the Barge. The Lieutenant tarried ashore, but fent off the Boat. As foon as the Boat came on Board, the Captain, being very ill, was persuaded by the Officers to go ashore: With the Captain went the Land-Officers, Mate, and Midshipmen; the Officers remaining on Board were the Master, Boatswain, Gunner, and Carpenter: The Boatswain, who was laid up a Month before the Loss of the Ship, became of a sudden very vigorous and active. At Night it blow'd very hard at North, with a great tumbling Sea; we expected every Moment that the Ship would part, fetching such Jirks and Twiftings as shock'd every Person aboard. aboard, who had the least Care for the Preservation of Life; yet, in the dismal Situation we were in, we had feveral in the Ship fo thoughtless of their Danger, so stupid, and insensible of their Misery, that upon the principal Officers leaving her, they fell into the most violent Outrage and Disorder: They began with broaching the Wine in the Lazaretto; then to breaking open Cabins and Chefts, arming themselves with Swords and Pistols, threatning to murder those who should oppose or question them: Being drunk and mad with Liquor, they plunder'd Chests and Cabins for Money and other Things of Value, cloathed themselves in the richest Apparel they could find, and imagined themselves Lords Paramounts

Friday the 15th the Ship was bilged in the Mid-ships on a great Rock; we took Care to fecure some Powder, Ball, and a little Bread. In the Afternoon, the Carpenter and myself went ashore with several of those imaginary Lords in the rich Attire they had plunder'd Yesterday; but upon the Purser and Lieutenant Hamilton of Marines presenting Pistols to some of their Breasts, those Grandees suffer'd themselves very quietly to be disrob'd of all their Greatness, and in a few Minutes look'd like a Parcel of transported Felons. On our coming ashore, we found the Captain had taken his Lodging in a little Hut, supposed to be built by Indians; as for our Parts, we were forced to take Shelter under a great Tree, where we made a large Fire; but it rain'd

rain'd so hard, that it had almost cost us our Lives; an Invalid died that very Night on the

Spot.

On the 16th, the Weather very boisterous and a great Sea, the Boatswain wanted a Boat; but finding no Appearance of any coming aboard, brought a Quarter-deck Gun, a four Pounder, to bear on the Captain's Hut, and fir'd two Shot, which went just over the Captain's Tent. This Day, being refolv'd to contrive fomething like a House, to secure us from the Inclemency of the Rain, and Severity of the Weather, we hawl'd up the Cutter, and propping her up we made a tolerable Habitation. As for Food this Island produces none; nor is there any Vegetable upon it but Cellery, which grows here in abundance, and is of great Use to us, the Men being in general very much troubled with the Scurvy.

On the 17th of May, being Witfunday, got feveral wild Fowls, and Plenty of Muscles, Limpetts, and other Shell-sish, which we find very refreshing, having subsisted a long Time

on nothing but Salt Provisions.

The 18th went on Board the Ship to see if it was possible to come to any Provisions; got out of the Lazaretto two Casks of Flower and some Wine, which were very useful.

On the 19th went aboard again to scuttle the Decks, in order to get some Beef and Pork out of the Hold; we also scuttled the Carpenter's Store-room, for Nails and other Things of Service.

The 20th cut away the Gunnel, to get the Long Boat out; which was done. To-day we found several Men dead, and some drowned, in the Ship; suppos'd to have drank till they were not able to get from the Water, as it flowed into the Ship. While we were aboard working on the Wreck, there came a-longfide a Canoe with feveral Indians, bowing and croffing themselves, giving us to understand they were inclineable to the Romish Religion; we gave 'em out of the Ship two Bales of Cloth, and fent them ashore to the Captain; he gave them Hats, and presented each of them with a Soldier's Coat. They had Abundance of the largest and best Muscles I ever faw or tafted. This Day was the first Time of the Boatswain's coming ashore; the Captain called him Rogue and Villain, and felled him to the Ground with his Cane, fo that he was motionless, and to Appearance dead; when he had recovered the Blow, and faw a cockt Pistol in the Captain's Hand, he offered his naked Breaft; the Captain told him, he deferved to be shot, and said no more to him. The Captain, Lieutenant Hamilton of Mafines, the Surgeon, and Purfer, always appear'd in Arms on the Beach, on the coming ashore of every Boat, in order to prevent the People bringing any Thing from the Ship in a clandestine Manner; they were so cautious of any Thing being imbezzled, that they would not fuffer the Boats to go off and work by Night, notwithstanding the Moon, Tides, and Fairness of Weather were more favouraable

able to us by Night than Day; by this we omitted several Opportunities of getting out Provisions, and other useful Things, which we shall shortly stand in great Need of.

The 21st, continue to scuttle between Decks, in getting Necessaries out of the Ship; found

several Men dead.

The 22d, the *Indians* brought us three Sheep, and fome Muscles. They are a People of a small Stature, well shaped, of an Olive Complexion, with black Hair; in Behaviour very civil: they have little Cloaths, except about their Waists, notwithstanding the Climate is excessive cold. They stay'd all Night, it being very rainy Weather, and has been ever since we have been here, the Wind blowing from North to N. W.

N. E. to North, fell Abundance of Snow, infomuch that the Mountains are cover'd with it. It freezes very hard, and we find it extreamly cold. The next Day, the same Weather, we went aboard, and scuttled for Flower

in the Forehold.

The 25th little Wind at N.E. and frosty Weather, went aboard again, and got out of the Forehold eight Barrels of Flower, one Cask of Pease, with some Brandy and Wine. This Day went to Allowance, of half a Pound of Flower per Man, and one Piece of Pork for three Men, it being the first Time of serving since on Shore.

The 26th, we got out more Casks of Flower, one Cask of Oatmeal, with some Brandy

Brandy and Wine. In the Evening the Indians came with their Wives, we gave the Women Hats, and the Men Breeches; they made Signs as if they would bring more

Sheep.

On the 27th, we scuttled over the Captain's Store-room, got out several Casks of Rum and Wine, and brought them ashore. This was the first Time of the Lieutenant's being between Decks since the Loss of the Ship. The following Day we went aboard, cut down and tost overboard the Ship's Awning, to make a Deck for the Long Boat.

Since the 27th, we have been employ'd in getting up the Long Boat, and repairing the Barge which had been stove ashore. Rainy

Weather.

On Wednesday, the 3d of June, hard Gales of Wind at N. N. W. with Abundance of Rain; deserted this Day James Mitchel, Carpenter's Mate, John Russell, Armourer, William Oram, Carpenter's Crew, Joseph King, John Redwood, Boatswain's Yeoman, Dennis O'Lary, John Davis, James Roach, James Stewart, and William Thompson, Seamen. Took up, along Shore, one Hogshead of Brandy, and feveral Things that drove out of the Ship, as Bales of Cloth, Hats, Shoes, and other Necessaries. An Information was given, this Day, by David Buckley, to the Captain, that there was a Defign to blow him up, with the Surgeon, and Lieutenant Hamilton of Marines. The Train was actually found, laid by the Deserters.

Deserters, to blow them up the Night before

they went off.

Thursday the 4th, we finished the Boats, and shot several wild Geese. Finding Murmurings and Discontents among the People, we secured the Oars, and hawled up the Boats, being apprehensive they would go away with them by

Night.

The 5th, we went on board the Ship, found several Casks of Wine and Brandy between Decks, most Part of the Planks between Decks gone, and some Strakes to Windward started out, Part of the upper Deck blown up, the Stumps of the Masts and Pumps risen sive Feet; brought ashore one Cask of Flower, with some Stuff for the Use of the Long Boat; and two Quarter Casks of Wine; the Wind at S. by E.

Saturday the 6th, the Wind at South and fair Weather, we went aboard, got out of the Hold eight Casks of Flower, two Casks of Wine, a Quarter Cask and three Hogsheads of Brandy. The Lieutenant went to the Indians, but could not find 'em, being inform'd

by the Deferters that they were gone.

On Sunday the 7th, we went aboard the Ship, got out a Cask of Pork, two Barrels of Flower, started one Pipe of Wine, and brought it ashore, with a Quarter Cask of Pease, some Bales of Cloth, and Carpenter's Stores. This Day Mr. Henry Cozens, Midshipman, was confin'd by the Captain; the Fault alledg'd against him was Drunkenness. We learn from Nicholas Griselbam, Seaman, who was present, and near the Captain all the Time, that as Mr.

Cozens

Cozens was rowling up a steep Beech a Cask of Peafe, he found it too heavy for him, and left off rowling; the Captain feeing this, told him he was drunk: Mr. Cozens reply'd, With what should I get drunk, unless it be with Water? The Captain then faid, You Scoundrel, get more Hands, and rowl the Cask up: Cozens called for more Hands, but no People came; with that the Captain struck him with his Cane. Grifelbam likewise says, that Cozens talked to the Captain about one Capt. Shelvock; but the Words he does not remember. But the fame Night I heard Mr. Cozens use very unbecoming Language to the Captain, telling him, That he was come into those Seas to pay Shelvock's Debts; and also insolently added, Tho' Shelvock was a Rogue, he was not a Fool; and, by G-d, you are both. When he spoke this, he was a Prisoner in the Store Tent, and asked the Captain, If he was to be kept there all Night? On these Provocations, the Captain attempted to firike him again; but the Centinel faid, he should strike no Prisoner of his. But Cozens endeavouring to stave a Cask of Brandy, was soon after released. This Day got out of the Ship feveral Chefts of Wax Candles of all Sizes. Bales of Cloth, Bales of Stockings, Shoes, with fome Clocks, and mercantile Wares, with which the Ship was throng'd.

The 8th, Mr. Cummins and myself went to the Deferters; we find they are determined to go off to the Northward; the Reason of their Stay is the Want of Craft to go off in. They now find themselves mistaken, they believed at first they were on the Main, but are convinced they are four or five Leagues from it, therefore they purpose to built a Punt out of the Wreck of the Ship: They live on Sea-weed and Shell Fish; got up one Cask of Beef, which was brought on Shore with a Cask of Brandy.

found one Cask of Beef on the Rocks.

On Tuelday the 9th, I went with the Doctor's Mate to the Deferters, and spoke to William Oram, a Carpenter, and a very useful Man, defiring him to return, with a Promise of Pardon from the Captain: In this Affair I was obliged to act very fecretly. To-day, Mr. Cozens, the Midshipman, had a Dispute with the Surgeon; the latter having some Business in our Tent, which when he had done, on his going away. Mr. Cozens followed him; they foon fell to Blows, but the Surgeon had fo much the Advantage of the Midshipman, that he tied his Hands behind him and left him. In the Evening the Captain sent for me and the Car-penter to his Tent: We found with the Captain, the Lieutenant, Purser, Surgeon, and Lieutenant Hamilton of Marines. Here we had a Confultation, which was chiefly concerning the Disturbances among the People, as well in our Tent as in the rest. The Carpenter and I affured the Captain, that the People in our Tent were generally very well affected to him. and that we never would engage in any Mutiny against him, or any other Officer that would act for the publick Good, and his Majesty's Service: The Captain said, he had no Reason to suspect us, for we were the only two in the Ship; that he put any Trust or Confidence 42 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

dence in, Mrich Orders were given the Centinel to keep a good Look out, and have a warchful Eye on the Provisions; notwithstanding all this Precaution and Care, there was one third Part of a Barrel of Flower, and half a Barrel of Gunpowder taken away that Night. It is to be observed, that this Day's Consultation was the first that Captain Cheap ever had with his Officers; had he sometimes consulted them aboard, we might probably have escaped our

dunce

present unhappy Condition.

Wednesday the roth, This Day, serving the Provisions, the Boatswain's Servant, a Portuguefe Boy, ralking bad, English, and bringing in the Allowance of Wine, the Boatswain, Mr. Cozens, Midshipman, and the Cook, his Messmates, with some Difficulty, understood by the Boy's Talk, that one of the Men had his Alfowance stopped; Mr. Cozens went to know the Reason's the Purser and he having some Dispute two or three Days before, the Purser told him, when he asked for his Wine, that he was come to Mutiny, and, without any far-ther Ceremony, discharged a Pistol at his Head, and would have that him, had he not been prevented by the Cooper's canting the Pistol with his Elbow, at the Instant of its going off; the Captain, and Lieutenant Hamilton, hearing the Discharge of the Piftol, the latter ran out with a Firelock, then called the Captain out of hi Tent, telling him that Cozens was come to Muting; the Captain on this jumped out, asking where the V llain was, clapped a cock'd Piltol to Mr. Cozens's Cheek, and precipitately fhot

that him, without asking any Questions; the Noise of the two Pistols going off, reached our Tent; it was rainy Weather, and not fit for Gunning, so that we could not imagine the Meaning of it; foon after we heard Mr. Cozens was shot by the Captain: The Lieutenant came to call all Hands to the Captain; I asked if we must go armed; the Lieutenant answered, yes; but, on Consideration, I thought better to go without Arms: When we came to the Captain, he acquainted us with what he had done, and told us he was still our Commander. The Captain, Purfer, Surgeon, and three Lieutenants of Marines being all armed, I faid to the Captain, Sir, you see we are disarmed; on this the Captain dropp'd his Firelock to the Ground, faying, I fee you are, and have only fent for you, to let you all know I am still your Commander, so let every Man go to his Tent; accordingly every Man obeyed him. In our Tent we had eighteen of the stoutest Fellows that belonged to the Ship; and I believe the Captain, and the Gentlemen above-mentioned, have some Suspicion of the Carpenter and myself, believing we can sway most of the Seamen on Shore: But I think this Day we have given a Proof of the Sincerity of our Intentions, and our Detestation of Mutiny, by not appearing in Arms at the Report of Mr. Cozens's being shot; we walked up with the Captain, where we faw Mr. Cozens with his Elbow on the Ground resting his right Cheek on the Palm of his Hand, alive, and to Appearance sensible, but speechless; the Captain ordered

dered him to the fick Tent, the Surgeon's Mate dreffed his left Cheek where he was shor, and felt a Ball about three Inches under his right Eye; the Surgeon refused dreffing him; this we may impute to his having lately a Quarrel with Mr. Cozens, which has been already men-The Shooting of Mr. Cozens was a very unhappy Affair; the Person whose Allowance was stopped, made no Complaint to him; he was too officious in the Business, and his preceding Behaviour, and notorious difrespectful Words to the Captain, might probably make the Captain suspect his Design was Mutiny; tho' this we must aver, that Mr. Cozens neither on this, or any other Occasion, appeared in Arms fince the Lofs of the Ship: However, his Fate laid the Foundation of a great deal of Mischief which afterwards followed.

Thursday the 11th, moderate Gales at W. N. W. The Carpenter employed in laying the Blocks for the Long boat. The Doctor of the Land Forces, was desired to affift the Surgeon's Mate, to take the Ball out of Mr. Cozen's Cheek, which he then was inclinable to do; but in the Asternoon, sinding it not agreeable to the Captain, refused to go, as we are informed by the Surgeon's Mate, who defired some Surgeon might be present, to be Witness of the Operation; the Ball was taken out, and for some time supposed to be lost but was afterwards found.

This Day being the 12th, the Carpenter finished the Blocks for lengthening the Long-Boas

in the Morning he went to the Captain's Tent for fome Bolts for the Use of the Long-Boat, where he faw the Surgeon at the Medicine Cheft, who asked him how that unfortunate Creature did, meaning Mr. Cozens; the Carpenter told him he had not seen him To-day: The Surgeon then faid he would have visited him, but the Captain would not give him Leave. This was looked on as an Act of Inhumanity in the Captain, and contributed very much to his lofing the Affections of the People, whose Opinion was, that as Mr. Cozens was very strong and healthy, with proper Affistance he might recover; the People did not scruple to say, that the Captain would act a more honourable Part to difcharge another Pistol at him, and dispatch him at once, than to deny him Relief, and fuffer him to languish in a cold wet Place in Pain and Mifery.

On the 13th, Mr. Cozens being, to all outward Appearance, likely to recover, defired he might be removed to our Tent, which was his Place of Residence before this unhappy Accident: We being unwilling to disoblige the Captain, the Carpenter and myself waited on him; we told him, we were come to ask a Favour, hoping that he would have so much Mercy and Compassion on the unhappy Man who was in the sick Tent, as to permit us to remove him to his former Lodging; but the Captain answer'd, No; I am so far from it, that, if he lives, I will carry him a Prisoner to the Commodore, and hang him.

On

Monday the 15th, hard Gales of Wind at West, with Rain and Hail; drove ashore three Barrels of Flower, and Abundance of small Stuff out of the Ship; took up a-long Shore several Pieces of Pork and Beef; John Anderfon, a Seaman, walking round the Rocks, and reaching after a Piece of Beef, slipping his Footing, was drown'd, but taken up directly, and that Night bury'd: Turn'd the Boatswain out of our Tent for breeding Quarrels; his tunbulent Temper was so well known to the Captain, that he express'd himself pleas'd at rour turning him out, and said he was surpriz'd we ever admitted him among us.

On the 17th, the Carpenter at Work on the Long Boat: The Surgeon's Mate this Day etook out of Mr. Gozens's Cheek a Ball much flatted, and a Piece of Bone, supposed to be Part of the Upper Jaw, which was defired by Mr. Cozens to be delivered to me; I received nit, with the first Ball mentioned to have been doft.

Long-Boat in two, and lengthen'd her eleven Feet ten Inches and half by the Keel.

Sunday the 21st, went aboard the Ship; but cit being dangerous going about any Thing, by reason of her working much, and a great Sea tumbling

tumbling in, the Boats were employ'd in going

about the Rocks in fearch of Subfiftence.

The 22d, the Carpenter went with the Boat up the Bay to feek the Indians, but faw nothing of them; at Night the Boat return'd, the People having shot Abundance of wild Fowl.

The 23d, the Lieutenant went with the Boat, and found the Indians just come from the Place where they catch Seal; their Canoes

were loaded with Seal, Sheep, and Oil.

Wednesday the 24th, departed this Life Mr. Henry Cozens, Midshipman, after languishing fourteen Days with the Wound he had receiv'd in his Cheek: We bury'd him in as decent a Manner as Time, Place, and Circumstances would allow. There have died sundry Ways fince the Ship first struck forty five Men; seven have deserted from us, and still continue away; remain and now victuall'd one hundred Men.

Thursday the 25th, the Wind at W. N.W. and rainy Weather; saw the Indians coming towards us in their Canoes; but the Deserters settling where they took their Habitation when first we saw 'em, by their rowing, we thought they were design'd to go there; and knowing the Deserters intended to take one of their Canoes to go over to the Main, we therefore launch'd the Yawl and went off to them; there were sive Canoes of 'em, laden with Seal, Shell-sish, and sour Sheep; they brought with 'em their Wives and Children, so that in all they were about sifty in Number; they hawl'd their

their Canoes up, and built four Wigg-whams, which they cover'd with the Bark of Trees and Seal skins; we imagin'd by this they had an Intention to fertle with us; they are a very fimple and inoffensive People, of a low Stature, flat-nos'd, with their Eyes funk very deep in their Heads; they live continually in Smoak, and are never without a Fire, even in their Canoes; they have nothing to cover their Nakedness, but a Piece of an old Blanket, which they throw over their Shoulders: We always see them in this Manner, notwithstanding we cloath them whenever they come to us. By the Croffes fet up in many Parts of the Land, one would think they had fome Notion of the Romish Religion: We can't make 'em understand us by any Speech, nor by our Signs; we shew'd them a Looking glas; when they saw the Representation of themfelves, they feem'd amaz'd, and shew'd a thousand antick Gestures; and when once they beheld themselves in the Looking glass, they could hardly be prevail'd on to look off.

On Sunday the 28th, in the Afternoon, about twelve of the Indian Women went off in their Canoes: We thought they were gone to get Muscles, but soon saw them diving; which we imagin'd was for Pieces of Beef or Pork that came out of the Wreck; but, when they came ashore, we found they had been only diving for Sea Eggs. The Women among those People seem to take more Pains for the Provisions of Life than the Men; the latter having little to do but to provide Wood, and indulge themselves by the Fire, while the Women

Women go every Tide a fishing. To-day we

kill'd two Indian Sheep.

Monday the 29th, launch'd the Yawl to go with the Indians to shew us where they get the Muscles; but being too late for the Tide, we came away without any: The Captain sent to our Tent two Quarters of Mutton; the Carpenter daily at work on the Long-Boat. Winds variable.

On the 30th, the Indian Women went again for Sea-Eggs, and brought a great Quantity, with Abundance of white Maggots about three Quarters of an Inch in Length, and in Circumference the Bigness of a Wheat-straw. These Women keep an incredible Time under Water, with a small Basket in their Hands, about the Size of the Womens Work baskets in England, into which they put whatever they get in their Diving. Among these People the Order of Nature seems inverted; the Males are exempted from Hardships and Labour, and the Women are meer Slaves and Drudges. This Day one of our Seamen died: We observe, the Indians are very watchful of the Dead, fitting continually near the abovemention'd Corple, and carefully covering him; every Moment looking on the Face of the Deceas'd with Abundance of Gravity: At the Burial their Deportment was grave and folemn; feeing the People with their Hats off during the Service, they were very attentive and observant, and continued so till the Burial was over: They have nothing, as I have faid before, but a Blanket to cover 'em, and No. 3. the 50 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

the Boys and Girls are quite naked, notwithstanding we felt it as cold here, as in the hardest Frosts in *England*, and almost always rainy.

Wednesday, July the 1st, employ'd in cutting Timbers in the Wood for the Long-Boat; rainy Weather; the Wind at S. W. the Indian Women diving for Food as before.

Thursday the 2d, last Night the Store-Tent was broke open, and robbed of a great deal of Flower.

Monday the 6th, hard Gales of Wind, with Showers of Rain and Hail; came ashore from the Ship one Cask of Beef, with several of the Lower Deck Carlings, and Plank of the Upper and Lower Deck Beams; and, what was reckon'd very odd, the Cabbin-Bell came ashore, without its being fasten'd to any Wood, or any one Thing of the Ship near it.

Tuesday the 7th, hard Gales of Wind, with Hail, Rain, and Lightning: The Indian Women went out as usual in their Canoes to dive for Sea-Eggs, and brought ashore Abundance of them; they jump over board out of their Canoe about a Mile from Shore; they take the Handle of their Baskets, which I have already described, between their Teeth, and dive in five or six Fathom Water; their Agility in Diving, and their Continuance under Water, for so long a Time as they generally do, will be thought impossible by Persons who have not been Eye-witnesses of it: They seem

as amphibious to us as Seals and Allegators, and rarely make use of any Provision but what

they get out of the Sea.

These Indians are of a very different Species from the Negroes I have feen in Guinea and the West Indies; and as I have given an Account of the Natives of Patagonia, I think it will not be improper to fay something of the African Negroes, as I have had an Opportunity of being long concern'd in the Slave Trade, before I enter'd into his Majesty's Service. The Negroes (also call'd Blacks and Moors) who are fold for Slaves in the West-Indies, are a People of Africa, whose Country extends on each Side the River Niger, and is called Nigritia: Though whether the People communicated their Name to the River, &c. or received it therefrom, is not eafily determined: The Origin of Negroes, and the Cause of that remarkable Difference in Complexion from the rest of Mankind (says a very learned Author) has much perplexed the Naturalists; nor has any thing satisfactory been yet offered on that The Business of the West-Indian Negroes is to work in the Plantations in cultivating Sugar, Tobacco, Indigo, &c.

The Negroe Trade, which is scarce defensible, either on the Foot of Religion or Humanity, is now carried on by all the Nations that have Settlements in the West-Indies; particularly the English, Dutch, Spaniards and Portuguese. The best Negroes are brought from Cape Verd, Angola, Senegal, the King-G 2 52 Commodore ANSON's Voyage dom of follesses, that of Galland, Damel, the River Gambia, &c.

A Negroe between 17 or 18, and 30 Years of Age, was anciently valued at about 45s. in the Commodities proper for that Country, which are Brandies, Iron, Linnen, Paper, Brass Pots, Basons, &c. but their Value now is much enhanced, and it is feldom we can meet with a good Negroe for five Pounds, and some are worth seven or eight. — There are various Ways of procuring them: Some, to avoid Famine, sell themselves, their Wives and Children, to their Princes or great Men, who have wherewithal to subfift them. Others are made Prisoners in War, and great Numbers seized in Excursions made for that very Purpose by the petty Princes upon one another's Territories; in which it is usual to sweep away all, both Old and Young, Male and Female.

The Negroes make a frequent Practice of furprizing one another whilst the European Vessels are at Anchor, and dragging those they have caught to them, and selling them in spight of themselves; and it is no extraordinary Thing to see the Son sell after this Manner, his Father or Mother, and the Father his own Children, for a few Bottles of

. Brandy and a Bar of Iron.

As foon as the Ship has its Complement, it immediately makes off; the poor Wretches, while yet in Sight of their Country, falling into such deep Grief and Despair in the Passage, that a great Part of them languish, fall into Sickness, and die: Others of them dis-

patch

patch themselves by refusing their Food; others by stopping their Breath in a Manner peculiar to themselves, by turning and folding their Tongues which immediately strangles them; others dash out their Brains against the Ship; and others jump over-board. The only sure Means to preserve them, is to have some musical Instrument play to them, be it ever so mean. But this excessive Love for their Country abates as they get farther off.

At their Arrival in the Colonies, each Negroe is fold for 38 or 40 Pounds. They make the chief Riches of the Inhabitants of the Islands, &c. a Man who has 12 Negroes,

being esteemed a rich Man.

This Account, I do not imagine, will be at all disagreeable to my Readers; for whatever may occur, that I am acquainted with, shall be inserted in my Narrative. I shall now pro-

ceed with my Journal.

Wednesday the 8th, launch'd the Yawl and went on Board; saw several Casks, some of Meat, and some of Liquor; the Decks and Sides abast drove out, and entirely gone; the Larboard Side abast drove on Shore; about two Miles and a half from the Tent a Cask of Liquor was sound, and broach'd by the Person who sound it, which was allow'd to be a great Fault; he likewise broach'd a Cask of Meat, which should have been preserv'd to carry away with us.

On Thursday the 9th, the Indians with their Wives and Children, launch'd their Canoes, and went away; 'tis believ'd they wanted Provisions.

visions, such as Seal; they are indeed never fettled long in a Place; it was said some of our People wanted to have to do with their Wives, which was the Reason of their going away so soon. To-day we saw several Things drive out of the Ship up the Lagoon, as the Stump of the Main-Mast, one of the Pumps, with one of the Gun-Carriages, Wind at N.W.

Friday the 10th, went aboard the Ship, found her broke asunder just at the Gangway; saw the Cables out to the Windward, but could not see any Casks of Liquor or Provisions; went to shorter Allowance of Flower, one Pound for three Men per Diem. Last Night the Tent was robbed of half a Barrel of Flower: Orders were given by the Captain to watch the Store Tent by Night; all the Officers, the Marine included, with the Mates and Midshipmen, were oblig'd to watch, the Captain and Carpenter alone excus'd, the Carpenter being every Day at work on the Long-Boat.

Friday the 17th, for this Week past hard Gales of Wind, with Rain and Hail as usual. Last Wednesday the Ship parted her Upper Works from the Lower Deck: Launch'd the Boat and went off to the Wreck, but could do nothing; went up the Bay; took a Quarter Cask, about three Parts sull of Wine; saw the Indian Dogs ashore, but no

People.

Saturday the 18th, launched the Boat, sent her to the Wreck, and brought ashore one Cask of Beef; it is believed some Guns were

heard

heard from the Sea: The Watch reported they have heard them two Nights past. Great Disturbances among the People, Wind at E.

N. E. and frosty Weather.

Sunday the 19th, launch'd the Boat, sent her to the Wreck, hook'd a Cask supposed to be Beef: but when towed ashore, we found it contained nothing but Hatchets; we took up along Shore, Abundance of Checque Shirts in Dozens, also Caps, Bales of Cloth, and Pieces of Beef and Pork.

Wednesday the 22d. This Day began to build a House to dwell in, finding our Stay here will be much longer than we at first

expected.

The 23d, took up along shore several Pieces of Beef and Pork, Shirts, Caps, Frocks, Trowsers, Pieces of Cloth, with other serviceable Things, and Wax Candles of all Sizes.

Saturday the 25th, hard Showers of Rain and Hail; the Wind at North. Shot several Sea-Gulls, Geese, Hawks, and other Birds: The Carpenter had this Day given him by one of the People, a fine large Rock-Crab, it being the first of the Kind we ever saw here.

Sunday the 26th, moderate Gales and variable Winds, with Rain and Hail: Most Part of our People eat a Weed that grows on the Rocks; it is a thin Weed of a dark green Colour, and called by the Seamen, Slaugh. It is surprizing how the black Currant Trees, which are here in great Plenty, have budded

within these three Days. Began thatching our new House with Bushes: To day we caught a fine Rock Fish; this is the first Fish we have seen alive since our being here. Observing our new Town, we find there are no less than

eighteen Houses in it.

Monday the 27th, launched the Boat, went to the Wreck, but found nothing; close Weather, the Wind still at North: Rise the Sheers for erecting a Tent over the Long-Boat to keep the Men from being exposed to the continual Rains. This Day we finished the Thatching of our new House.

Wednesday the 29th, Fresh Gales at N. W. with Rain; sure no Men ever met with such Weather as we have in this Climate: To-Day we walked in the Woods to take some Notice of the Trees, which we find to be very much like our Beech in England; but the Trees and Bushes are in general of a soft free Nature, and

with a spicey Bark.

Thursday the 30th, Wind still at N. W. and rainy Weather. This Day departed this Life Nathaniel Robinson, the last private Man of the Invalids; there are now only two left of all we carried from England, viz. the Captain and Surgeon. Perusing Sir John Narborough's Voyage to this Part of the World, myself, as well as many others, were of Opinion, that our going through the Streights of Magellan for the Coast of Brasil, would be the only Way to preserve our Lives, and prevent our falling into the Hands of the Spaniards, whom we well knew were a barbarous and insulting Enemy.

Enemy. We were very certain that our Long Boat, when finished, could be fit for no Enterprize but the Preservation of our Lives; and as we could not act offensively, we ought to have Regard to our Sasety and Liberty. This Evening Proposals were offer'd to the Officers concerning our going through the Streights of Magellan, which at this Time they seem'd greatly to approve of. Before I proceed further in my Journal, I shall give a Description

of these famous Streights.

The Streights of Magellan take their Name from Ferdinand Magelhanes, a Portuguese Gentleman, who, in the Year 1519, upon some Difgust taken at his Master King Emanuel, apply'd himself to the Court of Castile, offering to make great Discoveries of the rich Spice Islands by the West, and to fail round the Globe. He was furnished with five Ships and 250 Men by Command of Charles Vth, and they departed from Seville, August the 10th, 1519; and after having in vain attempted to pass thro by the great River of Plate, and having winter'd in Port St. Julian, they found out a Streight leading into the South Sea, called afterwards by the Discoverer's Name, as I before observed, the Magellan Streight; through which they were the first that pass'd from the Atlantick into the Pacifick Ocean, and fo round the Globe Home again, by the Molucco's and Cape of Good Hope, having spent above three Years in this Circum-navigation. At the Entrance into the Streights they found on the Shore many Sepulchres or Graves, whither the Inhabitants

Inhabitants reforted in Summer to bury their Dead; as also a great Whale thrown up and

many Bones.

About seven Years afterwards, Garcia de Loayzo, a Spaniard, enter'd Magellan's Streights, and gave Names to several Places; as did also Simon de Alcazova in the Year 1534. Afterwards the Bishop of Placentia fitted out three Ships in the Year 1539, one of which got thro' the Streights of Magellan to Arica in Peru.

In the Year 1577, Sir Francis Drake, with five Ships and Barks, and 164 Men, began his famous Voyage round the World, failing thro' the aforesaid Streight of Magellan to the Coasts of New Spain, Peru, Mexico and California, returning to England by the East Indies and Cape of Good Hope. Capt. John Winter was feperated from Sir Francis upon their Entrance into the South-Seas, and by Storms was forc'd back again into the Streights of Magellan, thro' which he repassed Home, being the first that failed from the Pacific into the Atlantic Ocean thro' these Streights. Ladreller, a Spaniard, being fent from Chili to attempt this Paffage, was driven back by Storms and the Approach of Winter. In the Year 1579, the Viceroy of Peru thinking that Sir Francis Drake was failed to the Magellan Streights, equipp'd Don Sarmiento in the Port of Lima with two Ships to pursue him. This Spaniard coasted Chili and Patagonia, entering the Streights, and so passed to Brosil. Sarmiento, upon his Return to Spain, perswaded Philip II. to send two Colonies to plant and fortify in the Streights

Streights of Magellan, in order to prevent and obstruct the Navigations, Depredations or Settlements of the English and Dutch in those Parts; but they all miscarried, partly by Shipwreck, partly by Famine, and the Barbarities of the Patagons, who destroy'd a great Number of them.

Sir Francis, in these Streights of Magellan, saw several of the Patagons, or Inhabitants, in their Canoes, and Huts; their Boats were made of the Bark of Trees and Seal skins, very artificially interwoven, the Head whereof was Semilunar. They painted their Faces either with an Earth, or a Vegetable. In their Huts, made of Boughs and Skins of Fishes, he found Sea-Wolves and huge Muscles, whose Shells they sharpen so with rubbing of Stones, that they cut every Thing with them. Their fresh Water was kept in Vessels made of the Bark of Trees, and their Cloathing was chiefly made up of the Skins of Penguins, Seals, and other Animals peculiar to that Climate.

There have been other Navigators, besides Sir Francis Drake, who have undertaken and performed the Circum navigation of the Globe, as Thomas Candish, Eq; Sir Richard Hawkins, Oliver Noort, (a Dutchman) General George Spilbergen, William Cornelius Schooten of Horn, Jacob le Maire of Amsterdam, Sir John Narborough, Capt. Sharpe, and several others.

The Southern Part of Terra Magellanica, commonly called Terra del Fuego, from the great Fires feen upon it by the Sailors, feems, by late Observations, to be divided into many

Isles and Streights leading into both Seas.

The Country appears mountainous, with fair and green Vallies, Springs, Rivulets, and much Herbage. The Creeks are fit for Shipping, Water and Wood being plentiful. The Air is tempestuous, by Reason of the vast Quantity of Vapours from both Oceans. The Natives paint their Bodies, and deck themselves with Shells and Skins. They make their Bafkets and Nets of Rushes, out of which they twift Lines, and hanging Hooks, made of Stones, and baited with Muscles, they take Abundance of Fish. Their Knives are made of sharpen'd Bones, and all their Arrows are arm'd with them. Their Canoes are like the Venetian Gondola's. As to the Northern Part of Terra Magellanica, commonly call'd Patagonia, Sir John Narborough, a very judicious Man, and a strict Observer of every Thing remarkable that he met with in the South Seas, fays, the Northern Inhabitants are a People of a middling Stature, both Men and Women; they are well-shap'd, round-fac'd, low Foreheads, their Noses of a mean Size, and their Eyes pretty black; they are fmooth and even tooth'd, close set, and very white; small Ears; their Hair is smooth and flag, and very black and harsh on the Fore-part, even and round; the Locks of a mean Length, both Men and Women alike; they are tawny, olivecolour'd, and painted all over their Bodies with red Earth and Greafe; their Faces daubed in Spots down their Cheeks with white Clay, and some black Streaks with Smut, in no Method; their their Arms and Feet the like; they have small Heads and short Fingers; they are active in Body, and nimble in walking and running: their Cloathing is Pieces of Skins of Seals, and Gucanacoes, and Otter-Skins fewed together. Their Garment is in Form of and fewed foft. a Carpet of about five Feet square, or according to the Largeness of the Person; this they wrap about their Bodies, as a Scotsman doth his Plad; they have a Cap of the Skins of Fowls with the Feathers on, and about their Feet Pieces of Skins tied to keep their Feet from the Ground. They are very hardy People to endure Cold, for they feldom wear this loofe Skin when stirring, but are all naked of Body from Head to Foot, and do not shrink for the Weather, not even when the Mountains are all cover'd with Snow. They have no Hair on their Bodies or Faces, nor any Thing to cover their Privy Parts, excepting some of the Women, which had a Skin before them: otherwise the Men and Women are cloathed alike; only the Men have Caps and the Women none. The Women wear Bracelets of Shells about their Necks, the Men none. The Men are somewhat larger of Nature than the Women, and more full fac'd; the Men have a harsh Language, and speak rattling in the Throat, and gross, the Women shriller and lower. Their Food is what they can get, either Fish or Flesh; they are under no Government, but every Man does as he thinks fit. They worship neither Sun or Moon; they are all arm'd with Bows about an Ell long, and have have Arrows of near 18 Inches, neatly made of Wood, and headed with Flint Stones, made Broad Arrow-fashion, well fastened to the Arrow, and the other End is feather'd with two Feathers, and ty'd on with the Gut of some Beast, when it is green and moist; the Bow-string is some twisted Gut. These People have very large mungrel Dogs, much like the Race of Spanish Dogs, and are of several Colours; but no other Domestick Creature. They are a very brutish People, and have never any settled Habitations, but ramble from one Part of the Island to another. — But, to proceed with my Journal.

Wind at N. W. with much Rain. This Day was taken up along Shore an Otter just kill'd, but by what Animal we could not tell. It was bleeding fresh when taken up, and proved

a dainty Repast.

This Day came ashore the Ship's Beams,

with feveral Things of great Value.

Saturday, August the 1st, hard Gales at N. W. with Rain and Hail. This Day put to an Allowance of Flower, one Quarter of a Pound a Man per Diem, and one Pint of Wine; those who like Brandy, to have half a Pint in lieu of Wine. We have now in a Manner nothing to live on but what we pick up along the Shore: The Ship's Company agree to go through the Streights of Magellan.

Sunday the 2d, This Morning found the Store Tent robbed of Brandy; filled up all the ullage Casks; picked up about the Rocks

Abundance

Abundance of Clams, a Shell-fish not unlike our Cockles: These Fish are at present the Support of our Life. The People are now

very quarrelfome and discontented.

Monday the 3d, this Day having fine Weather, (which is a Prodigy in this Place) launched the Boat, and went about the Rocks and Islands on Discovery. This Day we also moved into our new House, it being a very commodious Habitation, exceedingly well thatched; in this Dwelling there are Cabbins for fourteen People, which are covered infide and out with broad Cloath; This is a rich House, and, in some Parts of the World. would purchase a pretty Estate; there are several hundred Yards of Cloth about it, besides the Curtains and Linings, which are Shalloon and Camblet; in short, considering where we are, we cannot defire a better Habitation. The People fall into Disputes concerning the Boat, where we are to proceed with her when she is built and ready for going off. It is the Opinion of the Navigators, that going through the Streights of Magellan is the fafest and only Way to preferve Life and Liberty: The Artists, who have worked the Bearings and Distance, are very pressing that it should be moved to the Captain, purpofing to have their Reasons drawn up, and signed by all who are willing to go that Way, and to be delivered to the Captain for his Opinion; upon this there was a Paper drawn up, and as foon as the People heard it, they came flocking to fign first, crying all aloud for the Streights, feeming feeming overjoyed, as if they were going to England directly, without any Affliction or Trouble; but there must be a great deal of Hardship to be encounter'd before we arrive at our native Country: This Paper was signed by all the Officers on the Spot, except the Captain, Lieutenant, Purser and Surgeon, and by all the Seamen in general, except the Captain's Steward.

Tuesday the 4th, at the Time of serving at the Store house, about Twelve o'Clock, I went to the Captain, with the Master, Carpenter, and Boatswain, and read to him the Paper; he answered, he would consider of it, and give his Answer: Here follows a Copy of the Paper signed.

do, upon mature Confideration, as we have met with so happy a Deliverance, think it the best, surest, and most safe Way, for the Preservation of the Body of People on the Spot, to proceed through the Streights of Magellan for England. Dated at a desolate Island on the Coast of Patagonia, in the Latitude of 47 Deg. 00 Min. South, and West Longitude from the Meridan of London 81 Deg. 40 Min. in the South Seas, this 2d Day of August 1741.

John Bulkeley, Gunner John Cummins, Carpenter Thomas Clark, Master John King, Boatswain

John Jones, Mafter's Mate John Snow, ditto Robert Elliot, Surgeon's Mate The Hon. John Byron, Midshipman. Alexander Campbell, ditto Isaac Morris, ditto Thomas Maclean, Cook John Mooring, Boatswain's Mate Richard Phipps, ditto John Young, Cooper Richard Noble, Quarter-Master William Rose, ditto William Hervey, Quarter-Gunner John Bosman, Seaman William Moore, ditto Samuel Stook, ditto Samuel Cooper, ditto David Buckley, Quarter-Gunner Henry Stevens Benjamin Smith John Montgomery Fobn Duck John Hayes Fames Butler John Hart Fames Roach Fob Barns John Petman William Callicutt George Smith Peter Deleroy Fames Mac Cawle John George

Seamen.

John.

## 66 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

John Shorclan
Richard East
William Lane
William Oram
Moses Lewis
Nicholas Griselham

Seamen.

We whose Names are under-mention'd, have had sufficient Reasons, from the above-mention'd People, to consent to go this Way. Sign'd by

Capt. Robert Pemberton, Commander of his Majesty's Land-Forces.

William Fielding, Robert Ewers, Lieutenants.

Wednesday the 5th, this Day I went with the Master, Carpenter, Master's Mates, and Midshipmen, to the Captain, to acquaint him with what was done, and resolved on; and farther told him, It was a Duty incumbent on us to preserve Life before any other Interest. He answer'd, Gentlemen, I desire Time to consider of it, and will give you my final Determination; on which we took our Leave, and came away.

Thursday the 6th, hard Gales at W. S. W. and rainy Weather. At Noon went with the Carpenter to Captain Pemberton's Tent, to have some farther Conference for our suture Deliverance: While we were there, the Cap-

tain

tain fent his Service to Captain Cheap desiring a Pair of Pocket Pistols, his own Property. which had been refused him on his Request some Time before. The Servant was answer'd, by the Captain's Favourite and Prime Minister the Steward, The Captain is ill, and I can't let you have them. This Answer not being fatisfactory to Capt. Pemberton, he fent a fecond Time, and infifted on the Delivery of his Pistols; but was answer'd, they could not be come at before the Captain was up; but a little Time after it was judg'd proper to fend Captain Pemberton his Pistols. From Captain Pemberton's we went to the Lieutenant's Tent: while there, the Lieutenant was fent for to Captain Cheap; about an Hour after the Carpenter and myself were sent for; when we came to him, he faid, Gentlemen, I have maturely confidered the Contents of your Paper. fo far as it regards the Prefervation of the People on the Spot: This Paper has given me a great deal of Uneafiness, infomuch that I have not clos'd my Eyes till Eight o'Clock this Morning, for thinking of it; but, I think, you have not weigh'd the Thing rightly; do you know we are above one hundred and fixty Leagues distant S. W. from the Streights o Magellan, with the Wind against us? Then think on the Distance to be run afterwards on the other Side the Streights, with the Wind always against us, and where no Water is to be had. I answer'd, Sir, you say it is above one hundred and fixty Leagues to the Streights; but let the Navigators work it, and they will find it

it not above ninety Leagues; yourself and Lieutenant are undoubtedly Navigators and Judges, therefore will certainly find it as I Tay. The Carpenter acquainted him, according to his Calculation, the Veffel would carry a Month's Water, at a Quart a Man per Diem; and, Sir, do you consider, after running a long Shore to the Northward this Side the Land, that we have one hundred Leagues to run right out to Sea to the Island of Juan Ferdinandez; and five hundred Chances to one, if we meet the Commodore there, or any of the Squadron; nor do we know but the Commodore may have shared the same Fate with ourselves, or perhaps worse? The Captain answer'd, It's a thousand to one if we see the Commodore at Juan Ferdinandez; for, Gentlemen, to let you into a Secret, which I never discovered before, we shall meet him at Baldavia, his Orders were to go there with the Squadron, it being a Place of little or no Force. Mr. Cummins answer'd, Sir, 'tis agreed, the Commodore is at Baldavia; but we make it in our Bargain, when we go from hence, that we will put ashore at every Place when we want Water, whenever the Weather will permit, without any Obstruction. As Baldavia, according to Capt. Cheap's Account, was the Place intended for the Commodore's Rendezvous, it will, no doubt, be agreeable to the Reader to give an Account of that Harbour, and the Country round it, in its proper Place.

The Mouth of the Harbour of Baldavia, on the Coast of Chili, in the South-Sea, lieth in the

Lat.

Lat. of 39 Deg. 56 Min. South; and in Long. West, from the Lizard of England, 70 Deg. 19 Min. and in Long. East from Cape Pillar. 2 Deg. 41 Min. and in Meridian Distance from Cape Pillar East, 41 Leag. 2 Mil. To. At the Points on the South Side of the Harbour stands a Fort called St. James's Fort, just by a Wood Side, on a Bank, of about five Yards Ascent from the Sea, with a Bank of Earth cast up before the Ordnance, and slight Pallisadoes placed in an half Moon four Yards Distance from the Guns to the Southward, which Pallifadoes are to keep the Natives from running violently on the Ordnance; The Spaniards guard themselves with long Lances against their Enemies the Indians.

The Indians of Baldavia are inveterate Enemies of the Spaniards; they take all Opportunities to diffress and harrass them, so that the Spanish Soldiers in Baldavia Fort do not care to ftir out of the Fort for fear of being met by Parties of Indians, who would certainly murder them. All the Spaniards in this Part of the Country are very fearful of the Indians, for they will not stir any Way but they will have their Piece or their Lance with About 50 Years ago, the Indians would not suffer the Spaniards to plant in the Country, for as foon as they attempted any Thing of that Kind, the Indians would come out of the Woods in great Bodies, and fet fire to it, but of late Years the Spaniards have brought them into a little better Temper, and

they are now more civiliz'd.

The Indians of the Country of Baldavia are tall Men of a gigantick Stature, and extremely valiant. They fight on Horseback eight or ten Thousand Men, and are well disciplined; their Weapons are long Lances, Bows and Arrows, and of late Years they have found out the Use of Musquets. They are very populous in the Land about Baldavia, at Orfono, Caltro and Chili: They have much Gold, the Armour for their Breaft being made of fine beaten Gold. Their Trade with the Spaniards is chiefly in Gold, which the Indians get by washing the Earth which is in the Mountains, after which the Gold remains in the Bowl or Tray when the Earth is washed out: They also gather much Gold in the Gullies of the Hills. which is washed in there by the Rains and Snow diffolv'd, which defcend from high Mountains and barren Rocks, thirty Leagues In-land from the Sea Shore: The Land between those barren Hills and the Sea Shore is mighty good Land, and the Country very fruitful, abounding in many Plains, and much Cattle, as Horses, Cows, Goats, Sheep, &c.

Notwithstanding the Indians go generally in large Bodies, yet the Spaniards often take many of them Prisoners, and confine them until a Ship arrives, which carries them to Peru, where they continue perpetual Slaves to the Day of their Death; and the Indians of Peru they bring to Baldavia, where they make Soldiers of them to fight against the Chili Indians. There is great Plenty in this Country, for the Indians Indians sell Sheep, Goats, Hogs, Fowls, &c., for Hatchets, Knives, Scissars, Beads, Combs. Looking-glasses, and silly Trinkets of little or no Value. The Spaniards of Baldavia drive a great Trade with the Chinese, and other Parts in the East Indies. They are very deceitful People, and very artful Cheats, even amongst themselves, not one of them caring to trust the other. They are very jealous of Strangers, and hate the Europeans, who they suspect want to circumvent them in their Trade. Thus far I have given an Account of Baldavia, which was to be our Rendezvous, which I believe was never intended.

The Captain, as I before observed, was willing to make us all believe that we should meet with the Commodore at Baldavia, and purpos'd to take a Spanish Vessel going along. To this it was objected that they had not Provisions for 90 Souls. To this the Captain reply'd, we will take a Veffel loaden with Flower from Chili, there being a great many Trading Vessels that Way; and then we will proceed through the Streights of Magellan. The Carpenter faid, How shall we take a Vessel without Guns, not having any but Muskers; and our Enemies know, as well as ourselves, that we have a Squadron in these Seas, therefore undoubtedly are well arm'd, and keep a good Look-out. The Captain's Answer to this was, What are our small Arms for, but to board 'em? The Carpenter faid, Sir, if a Shot should take the Boat under Water, it would not be in my Power to stop a Leak of that Kind, where the the Plank is so thin, that in some Places it is not above three Quarters of an Inch thick. The Captain then said, Gentlemen, I am agreeable to any Thing, and willing to go any Way, for the Preservation of the People; but at the same Time would have you consider of it, the Wind being always against us on the other Side the Land, and we have above feven hundred Leagues to the River Plate. I anfwer'd the Captain, 'Tis not above five hundred and ninety Leagues from hence to Cape St. Antonio's; and, as I have before faid, let the Navigators work it, and Reason take Place, which is what we chiefly defire to be govern'd by: Another Inducement we have to go the Way propos'd is, that we may be affur'd of Water and Provision. I allow that, fays the Captain, and we may fave our own; but how do you know whether we may not meet Enemies in the Streights? I reply'd to the Captain, we can have no Enemies to encounter there, but Indians in their Canoes, and those we can master at our Pleasure. The Captain then feem'd to countenance our Opinion again; and faid, When we come to Sr. Julian's we shall be sure of Salt in Plenty for our Provisions, without which our Fowls will not keep above two or three Days: Besides, when we come to the River Plate, we may meet with a Prize, they not being acquainted with any English Vessel like ours, with Schooner's Sails; by which Means we may run up the River, and take a larger Vessel: If we fail here, we may go ashore, and get what Cattle Cattle we please; but what Business have we at the Rio Grand? We must go to the Rio Janeiro. I told him, we should be oblig'd to ftop at every Place a-long Shore for Supplies; at St. Catherine's the Governor will give us a Certificate, fo that we shall be known to be the People that were there in the Squadron. The Captain faid, That's true, and I can get Bills of Credit in any Part of Brazil; besides, the People may be separated, some in the Flota, and some in other Ships; with less Hands we may go to Barbadoes. The Carpenter told him, We might venture to England with 12 Hands. Yes, you may, fays the Captain, with thirty. It is to be observed, during all this Debate, the Lieutenant spoke not a Word. The Carpenter asking him the Reason of his Silence in all the Consultation, he answer'd, I'll give my Opinion hereafter. The Captain faid, I knew nothing of his being acquainted with it, till Mr. Bulkeley told me Yesterday; but at the same Time, Mr. Beans, I expect you will be the first that will sign the Paper. I imagin'd the Captain meant our Paper, and immediately answer'd, with some Warmth, As he had refus'd figning at first, and at the fame Time agreed to the Propofal, that I had fign'd fo close, that there was no Room left for his Name, and now it was too late for him to fign. The Captain furpriz'd me, by faying, I don't mean your Paper. I to'd him, Any other, which should be contrary to ours would never be sign'd by us. The Carpenter faid to the Captain, Sir, 'tis all owing to No. 4. you you that we are here; if you had consulted your Officers, we might have avoided this Misfortune; considering the Condition the Ship was in, she was not fit to come in with the Land, all our Men being fick, and not above three Seamen in a Watch; suppose the Mast had gone by the Board, as was every Moment expected. The Captain made Answer, Gentlemen; you do not know my Orders, there never were any fo strict given to a Commander before; and had I but two Men living besides myself, I must, and was obliged to go to the first Rendezvous, which was the Island of Nostra Senbora di Socora: I was obliged to go there at all Events. I made Answer to this, Sir, if that is the Case, it feems plain, the Thing was defign'd we should be here: But, Sir, I am of Opinion, notwithstanding the Commodore had his Orders to go with the Squadron to Baldavia, that at the same Time those Orders were so far discretional, that if the Squadron was disabled, Care was to be taken not to endanger his Majesty's Ships. Yes, that (fays the Captain) was fettled at St. Julian's: Notwithstanding what has been faid, Gentlemen, I am agreeable to take any Chance with you, and to go any Way; but would have you confider of it, and defer your Determination till all is ready to go off the Spot. I then told the Captain, You have known, Sir, from the Time you faw the Propofal, that the People are uneafy, and the Work is at a Stand, and in this Situation Things will be until this Affair is fettled; therefore

therefore the sooner you resolve, the better. The Captain reply'd, I design to have a Confultation among my Officers: Have you any more Objections to make? I answer'd, Yes, Sir, one more; which is, when you go from hence, you are not to weigh, come to an Anchor, or alter Course, without consulting your Officers. The Captain faid, Gentlemen, I was your Commander till the Ship parted, or as long as any Stores or Provisions were getting out of her. We told him, we had always taken Care to obey his Orders in the strictest Manner; which he allow'd us to have done; and he added, You were the Officers that I placed my whole Dependence in. We anfwer'd, Sir, we will support you with our Lives, as long as you suffer Reason to rule; and then we parted. After this Consultation the Captain seldom came out of his Tent, which occasion'd great Disturbances among the People.

Friday the 7th, the Wind at W. N. W. with Rain. This Day the Navigators work'd the Bearings and Distance along Shore, from one Place to another, to know the true Distance: Hereupon it was agreed to proceed through the Streights of Magellan, according to Sir John Narborough's Directions, which give us great Encouragement to go that Way. Captain Pemberton drew his Men up, and dismiss'd 'em again. Great Uneasiness among

the People.

Saturday the 8th, this Morning went to the Lieutenant, for him to acquaint the Captain K 2 all

all his Officers were ready to give sufficient Reasons for going through the Streights of Magellan, desiring a Consultation might be held in the Asternoon. At Three o'Clock the Captain sent for me and the Carpenter, when we came, the Master and Boatswain were sent for, but they were gone in Search for Sub-

sistence, as Limpetts, Muscles, &c.

The Captain faid, Gentlemen, I don't doubt but you have confidered upon the Business you are come about; therefore I am determined to take my Fate with you, or where the Spirit of the People leads, and shall use my best Endeavours for their Preservation; but I am afraid of meeting contrary Winds, for after the Sun has cross'd the Line, we must expect to meet them. I made Answer, by all Accounts the Wind hangs from North West to the South West above three Parts of the Year; which is in our Favour. The Carpenter inform'd the Captain, that there was fresh Water to be got as well on one Coast as the other; and if Sir John Narborough's Treatment was fo ill in a profound Peace, what must we expect in a Time of an open War. To this the Captain answered, I am asraid, very bad.

All our People who had been in these Seas well knew, that the Spaniards will take any Advantage of Englishmen, and, if they have it in their Power, will use them with great Cruelty. For an Instance of this, I shall only quote from Sir John Narborough, an Account of their detaining his Lieutenant, and some others,

others, whom he sent on Shore, at first using them civilly, thinking thereby to decoy Sir John's Ship under the Cannon of their Fort, near Baldavia. Sir John's Relation is as sollows; which gives the true Character of an American faithless Spaniard.

' At my Lieutenant's Landing near Baldavia, about twenty Spaniards and Indians ' came to the Water side in Arms, and re-' ceived him and his Company ashore, and ' carried him fome twenty Yards from the Water side up the Rise of the Bank, under ' a great Tree, where the Captain of the Fort, ' and two other Spanish Gentlemen, received ' him under the Shade with great Courtefy, after the Spaniards Ceremony; they fat them on Chairs and Benches placed about a Table, ' under the Shade; for the Sun shone very ' warm, it being a very fair Day. The Spa-' nish Captain call'd for Wine, which was ' brought to him in a great Silver Bowl; He ' drank to my Lieutenant, and bid him wel-' come ashore, and caused five of his Ord-' nance to be fired, being glad to fee En-' glish Men in this Place, and told him that this was Baldavia, speaking very kindly, and ' how welcome they were to him: After every one had drank, and my Lieutenant had ' thanked him for his Entertainment, he de-' fired my Gentlemen to fit down, and he ' discoursed with them, and ask'd from whence ' they came, and for what way they came into this Sea, and what their Captain's Name-

was, and if there were Wars in England? My Lieutenant answered him to his Demands: My ' Lieutenant asked him, if they were in Peace with the Indians? He answered, that they were at Wars with them round about, wafting his Hand round the Harbour, and that they were valiant People and very barbarous, and fought on Horfe-back, and did them much spoil; and that two Days before, the Indians came out of the Woods and kill'd a Captain, as he stood at his Duty by the Side of the Fort, and cut off his Head, and carried it away, tlicking on their Lance. ' He shewed my Lieutenant the Place where the Indians came out of the Woods, and the · Place where the Man was killed. ' feem to be very fearful of the Indians, and it is a manifest Sign they are so, for they have no more Ground than the Fort; neither do they clear any of the Woods on this Side of the Harbour, nor walk a Musquet-shot distance from the Pallisadoes, along

the Woods-side.
In the Afternoon a Dinner was brought out of the Fort to the Tent, where they

were, and placed on the Table: The first Course was Soppas, then Olleos, then Pul-

lets, then fresh Fish, all dressed with hot Sauce, and very good Diet it was; the last

Course was Sweet meats: every Course was

ferved in Silver D.shes, and all the Plates were Silver, and the Pots and Stew pots,

and all the Utenfils belonging to the dreffing

of the Provisions were Silver; the Bason

wherein they brought Water to wash their Hands

' Hands was in like manner made of Silver, very large, and the Hilts of the Soldiers

' Swords were Silver, but the Hilts of the

'Officers Swords were Gold of good value:

' Moreover, the Plate at the But-end of the

' Stock of their Musquetoons was of the same

Metal, and the Pipe that the Rod runs in

' was Silver; as also the Tip of the Gun-stick,

and their Tobacco-Boxes, and Snuff-Boxes,

' and the Staves which they walk with were

' headed and ferrelled with Silver, and fer-

' relled on the Joynts with Silver. Indeed

' they are Masters of much Silver and Gold,

' and it is but little efteemed among them.

' Four Spanish Gentlemen desired to go a-

' and Pilot her into the Harbour, if I would

' come in, which they did not question but

' I would, as I understood afterward by a

' Spaniard that came aboard to me, who re-

' vealed to me their whole Design, how they

' intended to furprize the Ship, which I ever

took care to prevent, giving them no Op-

' portunity: For it hath been a general Prac-

tice with the Spaniards in America, to betray

'all foreign Interest in these Parts; as I had

' read of their treacherous Dealings with Cap-

' tain Hawkins at Saint Juan de Ulloa.

'I had much Discourse with the Spanish

Gentlemen this Day concerning Baldavia,

'and the Country of Chile. They tell me

they have much Gold here at Baldavia, and

that the Natives do much hinder their get-

' ting of it; for they are at cruel Wars with

them,

## 80 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

them, and if they take any Spaniard, they cut off his Head, and carry it away on their Lances

End. These Spaniards tell me, that they

' live here as the Spaniards do at Mamora in

Barbary, having their Enemies round about

them.

' The Captain said, that they have fix great ' Ships going yearly from Lima to the Phi-' lippine Islands, to the Port of Mannelos, and that they have a great Trade with the Chi-' neses; and that these Ships sail from the · Calleo, that is the Port of Lima, in the ! Month of January; and their Passage is but · little more than two Months, from Lima to the Port of Mannelos, and they fail it within the Tropicks, and have much Eafterly 'Winds; and they return back by the Northwards, to gain the Westerly Winds; which brings them to California, and to the Port of Aquapulco, which lieth on the West Coast of Nova Espana, and from thence they come to Panama, and then to the Port of Lima. ' They bring rich Lading, much Silks and other rich Commodities, and Spices and Cal-' licoes. The Mannelloes have a great Trade with the Japoneses and Chineses, which is very beneficial to them. The Captain de-' manded of me whither I was bound? I an-" fwered him, I was bound for China, and that 'I had rich Lading for that Country; and that I only touch'd in at this Place, knowing here were Settlements of the King of · Spain's Subjects, hoping here to have Wood and fresh Water, and refreshing for my Men, whereby

whereby I might the better proceed on my Voyage. He said, I should have what the Country would afford, and that the Captain of the Fort had sent Provisions for me, and that I might have Water on the Shore-side, pointing his Hand to the Place which was near by; the Captain said it was Aqua del Oro (which is Water of Gold in English.) This saying caus'd me to laugh; then he said, it came running from the Hills where they find Gold, and that there was Gold in that Rivulet.

' A Ship brought from Lima Provisions for ' the City of Baldavia and the Forts, and 'Cloths, and Ammunition, and Wines and ' Tobacco, and Sugar; and she lades away ' from Baldavia Gold and Bezoar Stone, and ' red Wool, &c. and Indian Slaves that the ' Spaniards take here in these Parts; they car-' ry them to Peru, and make perperual Slaves of them there; and the Indians of Peru they bring hither, and make Soldiers of them a-' gainst the Chile Indians, of which Soldiers ' there are many hereabout, whom my Men ' faw when they were at the Fort. There were ' about thirty Indians and Musteses Soldiers there, and fixteen white Men who were Of-' ficers. Moreover, the Spaniards make use of the Peru Indians to Trade with the Chile-' Indians for Gold, although they are at War. For they of Chile without doubt are defirous of Trade, whereby they may furnish themselves with Knives, and Scissers, and Combs, &c. which are wanting among them;

them; as also with Arms that many Times

by Stealth are fold to them, altho' they be

prohibited. Traders will be dealing fo as they can get Benefit, they do not confider

' the future Danger by its Means, provided

it miss them at the present. I ask'd them how far it was to Baldavia? they answered me, three Leagues, and that the Boats could go up to it, and that it was ' fituated by the Side of the River and the ' Plains, and that there were five great Ordances in a Fort to command the City, and that there were one thousand Inhabitants in the City of all Sorts of Men, Women and 'Children. I ask'd him, if there were any ' Passage by Land from Baldavia to the other · Parts of Chile? they faid there was, and they fent every Week, but they went with good Guards to go fecure from the Indians. Then ' I ask'd them if they built Shipping here? they faid No, but at Velparazzeo they did build great Ships. I ask'd them who liv'd in the ' Island of Mocha? they faid Indians, many " Men and Women, and that they were Poco " Amigo's to them; in English, they were but fmall Friends to the Spaniards. There are ' many Sheep, Goats, Hogs and Hens, which the Indians will fell for Hatchets, Knives and Beads. As to the Island of St. Mary, ' the Spaniards are Masters of it, and have a Fort on it with five Guns, but few Spaniards · live there; it is plentiful of Provisions, as

' Hogs, and Sheep, and Corn, and Potatoes: 6 And they said there is some Gold, that the

Indians

Indians have on the Island of Mocha, but they will not part from it. The Spaniards ' did not care for answering me to such Things as I would gladly have heard of these Parts; ' for I laid the Draught of all that Coast on the Table before them, and ask'd them who ' liv'd at this Port, and who liv'd at that: At ' fome Places they would fay the Spaniards ' liv'd there, and some the Indians; but they did not care to answer my Desires, but frame other Discourses to wave mine. I find that they are but little acquainted on the ' Coasts to the Southward of Baldavia; they ' fay, they have Spaniards living on the Island of Castro, and that much Corn grows there, ' more especially European Wheat; and that on the Main there are Spaniards living at a ' Place called Orsono, which is against Castro, ' and that there they have Gold, and there ' are many Indians. I asked him if Shipping ' could go in between Castro and the Main? ' they could not tell me, or would not; but they faid some Ships went thither, which ' come from Lima with Furniture for the <sup>6</sup> People.

'The Anchoring at the Island of Mocha is on the North-north East Part of it, in a fandy Bay in eight fathom Water near the Shore; a North-east Wind is the worst Wind for the Road. On the South side of Mocha there lies a Ledge of Rocks, and

' fcattered from the Shore.

' some broken Rocks on that Part of the Island

### 84 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

' The Anchoring at the Island of St. Mary

is on the North Side in a fine fandy Bay, in

- eight or nine Fathom Water, a fine Birth
- from the Shore; the North-north west Wind
- is the worst Wind for that Road.
- is Wood and fresh Water on both the
- Islands, as the Spaniards report. The Tides
- are but mean on the Coast, and the Flood
- comes from the Southward, and rifes about

eight or nine Feet Water.

'The Island of Mocha lies in the Lat. of

' 38 Deg. 30 Min. South.
' The Island of St. Mary lies in the Lat. of

5 37 Deg. 14 Min. South,

- ' They have Apples, and Plums, and Pears,
- and Olives, Apricocks, Peaches, Quinces,
- Oranges, Lemons, and many other Fruits.
- There are also Musk-Melons, and Water-
- Melons, &c. These Spaniards report it to
- be the finest Country in the whole World,
- and that the People live with the greatest
- Luxury of any on the Earth; they enjoy their
- · Health with fo much Delight, and have fo
- much Wealth and Felicity, that they com-
- ' pare the Land to Paradife, abounding above
- other Countries with all Delights for Man-
- 6 kind.
- ' I faw a good Testimony of the Healthi-
- e ness of the Country, for these four Men who
- s are on Board, are as well complexioned Men
- as ever I faw in my Days: And the People
- s ashore, both Men and Women of the Spa-
- · niards, are well complexioned People, of a
- ruddy Colour, and feem to be mighty heal-
- thy. Some of the Men are very corpulent,

and

and look as if they came from a very plentiful Country, where there is great Store of Provisions, and abundance of Gold and Silver.

'There went a shore in the Boat eighteen of 'my best Men I had in the Ship, and Men of good Observation to inspect into Matters ' of this Concern, which I had acquainted them with as touching the Manner of the Harbour, and the Fortifications the Spaniards ' have, and the Disposition of the People: and ' that it was my whole Defire to have Conference with the Natives of the Country that ' are at Wars with the Spaniards, if by any ' Means possible it may be obtained; for it is my whole Defire to lay the Foundation of 'a Trade there for the English Nation for 'the future; for I fee plainly this Country is lost for want of the true Knowledge of it.

'My Men in the Boat observed the Harbour and the Fortifications, and took good
Notice of the People. The Spaniards bought
feveral Things of my Boats Crew: And paid
for what Things they bought in good Pillar
Pieces of Eight; they would not part from
any Gold, although my Men were desirous
to have some rather than Silver for their
Goods; neither would they part from any
Bread in Payment, pretending that they
should have Bread To-morrow from Baldavia. The Things which they bought of
my Men at this Time, were two Fowlingpieces, which cost in England about twenty
Shillings

Shillings apiece, and the Spaniards gave fixteen Pieces of Eight apiece for them; and Cases of Knives of three Shillings the Piece in England, the Spaniards gave five Pieces of Eight for them; and for fingle ten penny Wires, they gave a Piece of Eight apiece for them; and for ordinary Leather-gloves, of ten Pence the Pair, they gave a Piece of ' Eight a Pair; for Broad-Cloth-Coats of the Seamen's, which cost fixteen Shillings in England, they gave nine Pieces of Eight for a Coat. They were very defirous to buy Cloaks, and Pieces of Bays-cloth. The Men were very gallant in Apparel in their Plush-Coats, and Under Garments of Silk and Silver wrought together, and good Linnen, and 'good Flanders Laces, and broad about the · Crown of their Hats, in Fashion of a Hatband, and a great Silk fcarf with Gold Lace on the Ends of it, that was cross over their Shoulders; a short Cravat of Linnen about their Necks, and a Cane in their Hand headed with Silver; their Shoes, and Stockings, and Breeches after the Spanish Fashion. They were very kind to my Lieutenant and Men, and treated them very courteously. They were onot permitted to go into the Fort, but were entertained in a Tent by the Fort. Four of the Spaniards Wives would needs go into the \* English Boat, and fit down on the Benches, to tay that they had been in a Boat which came from Europe. These were very proper white Women, born in the Kingdom of Peru, of Spanish Parents; they never had

been in Europe. The Spaniards have some Indian Women to their Wives: The Women were all well apparelled in Silks after the Spanish Fashion, and about their Necks great Gold Chains, and Pendants at their Ears

of Sapphyr Stones, &c.

'The Captain of St. Fago's Fort presented my Lieutenant with a Silver Tobacco box, and a Silver-headed Cane, and a Plume of Offriches Feathers, which he wore on his 'Hat at the fame Time: The Feather of the 'Plume is but small; nothing so good as the Barbary-Feather: This Plume was of red, and white, and blue Feathers, dyed in the Country. I faw another Plume which a Spanish Gentleman gave to Mr. Wood, which was black and large, and a very fair one, made of the Offriches Feather of the Country. 'There are many Offriches in the plain Lands, 'and Guianacoes, which are the Beafts that bear the red Wool, whereof Hats are made 'in England. There is much of this Wool in the Kingdom of Peru and Chile.

'My People could not by any Means come to converse with the Natives who are at Wars with the Spaniards, and have the Gold, without violating the Spaniards Power; for on the Shore within the Harbour, the Indians made a Fire by the Woods side, and hung out a white Flag on a long Pole, and kept wasting of it a long Time. My Lieutenant would have gone in his Boat to them, but the Spaniards would not permit him,

and faid that they were their own People who lived there.

'My Seamen, which came aboard in my Boat, came to me, and told me, that the ' Lieutenant had been at Fort St. Jago, and had delivered my Meffage to the Captain, but he had no Order for my fetching of Water, and that he wished my Lieutenant to go to Fort St. Peter; which he did, and a Fryar and two Spaniards went over with him in the Boat, the Flag of Truce flying in the Boat, and the Trumpeter founding, according to my Order, all the Time, till they 'landed at the Fort. At their Landing, the Lieutenant was received very courteously by ' several Spanish Gentlemen, and defired to ' walk up to the Governor; which my Lieute-' nant did to a Tent were the Governor was; the Governor received the Lieutenant very ' kindly, and defired him to fit down. ' Lieutenant presented my Respects to the Go-' vernor, and delivered to him the Cheese and Butter, together with the Spice, Glaffes and Tobacco pipes, which I fent to him, and acquainted him, that I fent him, to defire to know if he would be pleafed to e permit my Boat to water to day, for my Boats lay ready, and had the Cask in them, and I waited his Answer. The Governor ' caused my Lieutenant and Mr. Fortescue to ' fit down, and drank to them in a Silver 'Bowl with Chile Wine: He gave no Answer to the Lieutenant at present, but sent an Officer and Soldiers and feized on my Boat; · My 'My Lieutenant defired to know what the Meaning was that Possession was taken of the Boat? The Governor answered, he had Order from Don Pedro do Montaies, Captain General of Chile, to keep them till the Ship was brought into the Harbour under the Command of the Castle, and he was sorry he had no more Officers of the Ship in Possession. I received from my Lieutenant the following Letter.

Sir,

My self and Mr. Fortescue are kept here as Prisoners, but for what cause I cannot tell; but they still pretend much Friendship, and say, that if you will bring the Ship into the Harbour, you shall have all the Accommodation that may be. Sir, I need not advise you further.

I am,

Thomas Armiger.

December 18. 1670.

John Fortescue.

'I examined my Scamen which came in my Boat from the Lieutenant, and they related to me the whole Matter, and they believed that the Spaniards had a Design to betray the Ship, but they could not agree among themfelves: I talked with the two Indians that came aboard, they could speak the Spanish Tongue indifferently well; they told me that I was a Friend to the Indians of the Mountains,

tains, and that I was not a Spaniard: They would needs know of me where my Country is, and if I would come again? I made them 'answer, that my Country is a little Way off, on the other Side of the Sea, and that I would come again, and bring Knives, Hatchets, Beads, Glasses, &c. and live in the 'Country with them, and that they should fee my Country; and that my King would ' give them many Things, and they should ' live with us; and that my King is the greatest 'King in the World, and commands all other Kings, and that our Names are English; the Indians laughed, and feemed to be very 'glad: I bade them acquaint the Indians of the Mountains, or In-lands, that I came to speak with them; and that I was their Friend, and would give them many Hatchets and "Knives, and Swords, &c. if they would come to me, and that I came purposely to speak with them; and that my Master, the Great King of England, hath fent them many Things, and would willingly fee them.

After these People had heard all that I said to them, they sat for a Time mute, and considering of the Kindnesses they received from me and my Company, and that they must go a-shore again under the Command of the cruel Spaniards, they weeped extreamly, and uttered these Words, Numbra Spanalos mucho Diablo, &c. In English it is, The Spanish Men are much Devils, &c. I verily believe that these poor innocent Creatures speak Truth, for they are great Devils in abusing these poor Souls

Souls fo unmercifully as they do. In Sight of my Men, the Spaniards with a great Staff would strike an Indian on the Head as he talked with him, and beat him all along, for no cause at all; but this they do to shew their Greatness and Imperiousness. The best 'Name the Spaniards can afford to call an Indian by, is Dog, and Devil, and fuch like Names. These Indians say, that there is much Gold in the Land, and that the Spaniards have much Oro; I gave to each of these Indians a Knife, and a small Looking-Glass, and some Beads: They were very thankful, and I put them in mind again to s speak to the Indians of the In-land, that I would give them Knives and Glasses, if they would come to me. I was in great Hopes all this Time, that I should have the Opportunity to speak with my Golden Friends, by the Means of these People; for they seemed to be glad of the Message, or of the Things

which I gave them to do it. These People are of a middle Stature, frongly fet and well-fleshed; they are tawny coloured, and have long black flaggy Hair; their Features tolerable, of a somewhat melancholy Countenance; they are very active in Body, and hardy in enduring of Weather or Diet: They wear small Caps on their Heads like to Mounteers, and their Garment is a long Mantle: but most of their Garments are a square Piece of Woollen Cloth, like a 'Carpet, of their own weaving of the Wool of Guianacoes: They cut a hole in the middle of this Carpet, through which they put M 2 their their Head, and it hangs upon their Shoulders, and covers their whole Bodies like a
Cloak, when it is buttoned down before.
Some have these Cloaks so long, as it reacheth down to the middle of their Legs, and
some to the Knee; some wear Half-Stockings on their Legs, but no Shoes nor Shirts:
Some have Breeches after the Spanish Fashion,
but close to their Thighs and Knees. I
sent the following Note to Lieutenant Armiger.

Lieutenant.

Take what notice you can of the Fortification of the Fort, and what Strength they have of People in it, and whether they are able to withstand a Ship; and what quantity of Provisions they have in it; and whether Don Carlos be there; fend me an Account thereof by John Wilkins; I will use all Endeavours to have you off, when I understand the Strength of the Place.

Sir John never received any Answer, and was obliged to sail away without them, and it was never known what became of them asterwards. Their Names were, Thomas Armiger, Lieutenant, aged 40, born in Normole folk; John Fortescue, Gent. aged 27, born in Kent; Hugh Cove, Trumpeter, aged 28, born in Wapping; and Thomas Highway, Linguist, aged 35, born in Barbary, of Moorish Parents; and were all healthy sound Men, of good Presence and Spirits.

Notwithstanding the Fate of Sir John Narborough's borough's Men, the Captain could not be perfuaded, that going thro' the Streights was the furest and safest Way to preserve our Lives, tho' we certainly had many Difficulties to encounter with any Way. He said, he really thought

going to the Northward was the fafest.

Then Mr. Cummins spoke in this Manner to the Captain: Sir, I always took you for an honourable Gentleman, and I believe you to be fuch; on your Honour, Sir, I beg you will give the true Sentiments of your Mind, whether thro' the Streights is not the furest and fafest Way to preserve our Lives, notwithflanding we have a thousand Difficulties to encounter with any Way? The Captain answer'd. I really think going to the Northward is the fafest Way; for suppose, said he, we should be drove off to Sea, when on the other Side the Land, what is to be done then? I faid, Sir, it is our Business to keep the Shore, to prevent all Accidents that may happen that Way. Then Lieutenant Beans made an Objection, Suppose you have the Wind blowing right in, and a tumbling Sea, as to endanger the Boat, what are we to do? I made Answer, Sir, if you remember, when we were riding at St. Julian's, it blew a very hard Gale of Wind right in from the Sea; yet, even then, the Sea did not run so high as to endanger a Boat riding at Anchor: Another Instance I bring you from St. Catherine's, when we had such hard Gales. that the Tryal loft her Masts, and the Pearl seperated from the Squadron; yet at that Time there was no Sea comparable to what we have met with this Side the Land. The Lieutenant allow'd

allow'd this to be Fact. Then the Captain faid. I will allow you to have Water at \* Port Defire; but do you consider the lengthening your Distance, by keeping along Shore, and rounding every Bay, and some of those Bays are very deep. I told him, That undoubtedly there was Water all along the Coast, and that we had no Business to round the Bays, but to fteer from one Head-land to the other. Then Lieutenant Beans made a second Objection, Suppose we are forced into a Bay, and Shoalwater? I answer'd, We should always have a Boat a-head, and our Draught of Water will not be above four or five Feet at most; and if we should be so unfortunate as to lose our Boat, we must keep the Lead a going. The Lieutenant reply'd, That was true, and there could not be a great deal of Difficulty in it. This was the only Time the Lieutenant ever fpoke in Publick on the Affair; he always

<sup>\*</sup> In the Summer Time fresh Water is very scarce in Port Desire. The first Spring is on the North Side at the Entrance of the Harbour; half a Mile up a Valley in a Gully of Rocks, which bear N. N.W. from the Lower Rock. There is a Well, call'd Pecket's Well, about a Mile up the River within a Bow shot of the Salt Water; 'tis in a Gully. The Land in these Vallies has very green and sweet Grass, and abundance of wild Peas, small Nut-gawls growing on the Bushes, but in no great Quantities. Salt is very plenty bere, great Quantities being found on the Rocks. Sir John Narborough took Possession of this Harbour and River of Port Desire, and of all the Lands in this Country on both Shores for the Use of his Majesty King Charles the Second.

allow'd.

allow'd, when absent from the Captain, that going through the Streights was the best Way; but in the Captain's Presence he sided with him, and was for going to the Northward.

sunday the 9th, at Three this Afternoon, I went with the Carpenter, Master, and Boatswain, as desir'd, to the Captain, to give him our Opinions, believing, going thro' the Streights the surest Way to preserve Life: It was therefore agreed, That if the Wind did not set in against us, at the Sun's crossing the Line, that the Captain would go that Way. The Captain ask'd every Man's Opinion, and found the People unanimous for the Streights of Magellan. To day, being fair Weather, launch'd the Yawl to go a fowling; shot several Geese, Ducks, Shaggs, and Sea-pies. Heel'd the Long-Boat for planking.

Monday the 10th, Wind at N. and N.N.W. Rainy Weather. Eat Slaugh and Sea-weed fry'd with Tallow-Candles, which we pick'd up along Shore; this we reckon at present exceeding good Eating, having nothing to live on but a Quarter of a Pound of Flower a Man per Day, and what we can get off the Rocks; for many Days the Weather has been so bad, that we have not been able to stir abroad, tho' almost starv'd for want of

Food.

Tuesday the 11th, hard Gales at S. W. with heavy Rains. This Afternoon the People came in Arms to acquaint us of the Stores being robbed; they therefore wanted our Consent

# 96 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

fent for moving the Stores to our Tent; on which we defir'd they would defift from offering any Violence; we told 'em of the ill Consequence of Mutiny, which, as we always abhor'd, we took all imaginable Care to prevent: The People, on our Persuasions, instantly quitted their Arms. The Captain prefently fent for me and Mr. Cummins, to acquaint us with what had happen'd: He told us the Purfer, accidentally coming by, faw the Prisoner Rowland Crussett, Marine, crawling from the Bushes, and from under the Store-Tent, and found on him upwards of a Day's Flower for ninety Souls, with one Piece of Beef under his Coat, and three Pieces more, which were conceal'd in the Bushes, to carry off when an Opportunity offer'd; and the Centry, Thomas Smith, his Mess-mate, a Marine, undoubtedly was privy to the Robbery. The Captain farther faid, We have nothing to do with them; but I shall fend to Captain Pemberton, to insist on a Court-Martial: I really think, that for robbing the Store-Tent, (which, in our present Circumstances, is starving the whole Body of People) the Prisoners deserve Death. This was not only the Captain's Opinion, but indeed the Sentiments of every Person present. After we parted from the Captain, we were fent for by Capt. Pemberton: He acquainted us, he would go as far as the Martial Law would allow him, and in Conjunction with the Sea Officers: I look (faid he) on the Lieutenant as nothing, and the Captain in the fame Light: As

As for you two, (meaning the Gunner and Carpenter) I confide in, and shall have Regard to your Opinions. When the Articles of War were read, we found their Crime did not touch Life, but that they were to fuffer Corporal Punishment. Whilst the Carpenter was laying open the Nature of their Guilt, and the ill Consequence of Lenity in the Circumstances we were in, I propos'd a Way, next to Death; which was, if judg'd proper by Capt. Pemberton and Capt. Cheap, to carry them off to an Island where the Ship parted, there being Muscles, Limpetts, and Clams in Abundance, and no want of Water, and there to be left till we should be ready for failing; and, to strike a Terror in all for the future, that if any Man should be guilty of the like Offence, without any Respect of Perfon, he should share the same Fate. Proposal was approved of by both the Captains. At Night Lieutenant Bean surprized us with a new kind of Propofal we little dreamt of, which was, to have a proper Place of Devotion, to perform Divine Service in every Sabbath Day: For this Sacred Office our Tent was judg'd the most commodious Place. The Duty of publick Prayer had been entirely neglected on Board, tho' every Seaman pays Four pence per Month towards the Support of a Minister; yet Devotion, in so folemn a Manner, is so rarely perform'd, that I know but one Instance of it during the many Years I have belong'd to the Navy. We believe Religion to have the least Share in this No. 5. Propofal

Proposal of the Lieutenant. If our Tent should be turn'd into a House of Prayer, and this Project takes, we may, perhaps, in the Midst of our Devotion, be surprized, and our Arms taken from us, in order to frustrate our Designs, and prevent our Return to England through the Streights of Magellan, or any

other Way.

Wednesday the 12th, hard Gales from S. W. to W. with heavy Showers of Hail and Rain. Serv'd out Provisions To-day, a Piece of Beef for four Men; some Time past we have had but a Quarter of a Pound of Flower per Man per Diem, and three Pieces of Beef; we live chiefly on Muscles, Limpitts, and Clams, with Saragraza and Thromba; one is a green broad Weed, common on the Rocks in England; the other is a round Sea-weed, so large, that a Man can scarce grasp it; it grows in the Sea, with broad Leaves; this last we boil, the Sasagraza we fry in Tallow; in this Manner we fupport Life: Even thefe Shell-fish and Weeds we get with great Difficulty; for the Wind, the Rain, and Coldness of the Climate in this Seafon, are fo extremely fevere, that a Man will pause some Time whether he shall Ray in his Tent and starve, or go out in Quest of Food.

Friday the 14th, very hard Gales at W. and N. W. with Showers of Rain and Hail, which beat with such Violence against a Man's Face, that he can hardly withstand it; however, one of our Mess-mates To-day shot three Gulls and a Hawk; which gave us a very

very elegant Repast. This Day was held a Court-Martial on the Centry who is believ'd Confederate with the Marine that robbed the Store-Tent: Sentence was pass'd upon them to receive fix hundred Lashes each: Capt. Cheap, not thinking the Punishment adequate to the Crime, cut them short of their Allowance; fo that they have now but half the Provisions they had before: The Day following the Offenders received two hundred Lashes each, as Part of their Punishment. We hawl'd the Long Boat higher up, for fear the Sea should wash the Blocks from under her. have found out a new Way of managing the Slaugh; we fry it in thin Batter with Tallow. and use it as Bread.

Sunday the 16th, fresh Gales of Wind at S. W. with heavy Showers of Hail: The People generally complain of a Malady in their Eyes; they are in great Pain, and can scarce see to walk about. The last Tide slowed nine Feet perpendicular; To day we picked up Shell Fish in Abundance, with Pieces of Beef and Pork. The Prisoners received two hundred Lashes more.

Tuesday the 18th, this Day the Carpenter, who has all along been indefatigable in working about the Long-Boat, saw one of the Seamen cutting up an Anchor Stock for Fire-Wood, which had been designed for a particular Use for the Boat; at Sight of the Fellow's Folly he could not contain himself: This Affair, added to the little Concern and intolerable Indifference that appeared in the Gene-N 2 rality

## 100 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

rality of the People, for fome Time impaired his Understanding, and made him delirious; all possible Methods are used to restore him, as he is the only Man, who, through the Assistance of Providence, can compleat the Means of our Deliverance..

Wednesday the 19th, The Carpenter was fo much recovered, that he went to Work as usual; at Night, the Lieutenant acquainted us, that the Captain desired to speak with the Carpenter and me To-morrow at Noon, to consult what should be done with the two Prisoners, having received but four hundred Lashes out of the six, to which they were sentenced by a Court-Martial, the other two hundred being remitted by their own Officers.

Thursday the 20th, We waited on the Captain, who acquainted us with what the Lieutenant had mentioned last Night relating to the Prisoners: We told him the People were very uneasy about this Mitigation of the Punishment inflicted on them by a Court Martial; therefore it was agreed they should provide for themselves as well as they could; but to have no Sort of Provisions out of the Store-Tent for the future.

Saturday the 22d, We begun upon several Contrivances to get Provisions, such as building Punts, Cask Boats, Leather Boats, and the like.

On Sunday the 23d, The Store-Tent was again robbed, and, on Examination, was found a Deficiency of twelve Days Brandy for ninety

Men:

Men: The Lieutenant, myfelf, and Carpenter went to the Captain to confult some Way which might effectually prevent those villainous Practices for the future; the Captain defired us to make a nice Enquiry into this Robbery, being determined to inflict the fevereft Punishment on the Offenders; tho' it would give him the greatest Concern if any innocent Person should suffer. This Day we confined one of the Centinels for being drunk on his Post; the Day following the Boatswain gave us Information of the Persons who had robbed the Tent; they were two Centinels, Smith and Butler; those very Persons were the first who infifted, that the Seamen, as well as themfelves, should watch the Store-Tent; their own Officers, as yet, have brought them to no Examination: We have also Information that the Purser holds frequent Conversation with the Rebels, contrary to all the Laws of the Navy, supplying them with Liquors in Abundance, to the great Distress of his Majesty's faithful Subjects, who have but half a Pint per Day to subsist on. There are now great Disturbances among the People concerning going to the Northward; they believe Capt. Cheap never intended to return to England by his proposing this Way, in Opposition to the Opinion of all the Navigators, who have given Reasons for going thro' the Streights of Magellan. There is a Sort of a party Rage among the People, fomented by a kind of Bribery that has more Influence on the Seamen than Money; there are some daily bought off by Rum, and other strong Liquors. Unless

#### 102 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

Unless a Stop is put to these Proceedings, we

shall never go off the Spot.

Tuesday the 25th, This Day selt sour great Earthquakes, three of which were very terrible; notwithstanding the violent Shocks and Tremblings of the Earth, we find no Ground shifted. Hard Gales of Wind at North, with

heavy Showers of Rain.

Thursday the 27th, The Disturbances increase among the People; we plainly see there is a Party raised to go to the Northward; we went to the Lieutenant, and consulted with him what was to be done in the present Exigence; myfelf being reckoned the Projector of the Scheme for going through the Streights, was threatned to be shot by Noble the Quarter-Mafter: After having some Discourse with the Lieutenant, he told me, If I would draw up a Paper for the Captain to fign, in order to fatisfy the People, that he would go to the Southward, and every Officer to have a Copy of it, to justify himself in England, it would he as proper a Method as we could take. The Paper was immediately drawn up in these Words, viz,

HEREAS upon a General Consultation, it has been agreed to go from this Place through the Streights of Magellan, for the Coast of Brazil, in our Way for England: We do, notwithstanding, find the People separating into Parties, which must consequently end in the Destruction of the whole Body; and as also there have been great Robberies

beries committed on the Stores, and every Thing is now at a Stand; therefore, to prevent all future Frauds and Animolities, we are unanimously agreed to proceed as above-mention'd.

This Paper was deliver'd to the Lieutenant. who faid that he was fure the Captain would fign it; but in Case of Refusal, he should be confin'd for shooting Mr. Cozens, and he would take the Command on himself: And, to prevent further Disturbances, the Purser, ashe much convers'd with the Rebels, it is agreed, by the Body of Officers, to fend him off the Island, for acting so contrary to his Duty. in Contempt of the Articles of War, the Laws of his Country, and the known Rules of the Navy. It was likewise agreed, that any Perfon, who engaged himself in raising Parties. should be disarm'd. By this Day's Proceedings, we thought the Lieutenant a Gentleman of Refolution; but the Words and Actions of People do not always concur.

Friday the 28th, To-day the Officers and People appeared in Arms. The Master, Boat-swain, Gunner, and Carpenter, with Mr. I—s Mate, and Mr. C—— Il Midshipman, went into the Captain's Tent, the Lieutenant being with him. As soon as the Officers were seated, a Consultation was held concerning Smith and Butler robbing the Store-Tent; they were sentenced to be transported to the Main, or some Island. As soon as this Affair was over, we talk'd to the Captain of the Uneasiness among the People; that there had been a

### 104 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

long Time a visible Inquietude among them. and that we could not help feeing there were Schemes form'd to obstruct our Design in going to the Southward. The Captain answer'd, Gentlemen, it is Time enough to think of this when we are ready to go off: Have not I told you before, that I do not care which Way I go, Southward or Northward? I will take my Fate with you. Every body now expected the Lieutenant to reply, especially after the Zeal he express'd himself with the Day before; but he fate speechless, without any Regard to the Welfare of the People, or to his own Proposals. Finding he did not move in the Affair, I took out the Paper which was agreed to by the Lieutenant and the rest of the Officers, and read it to the Captain, and afk'd him to fign it; which he strenuously oppos'd, and feem'd very much enrag'd that it should be propos'd to him. Upon this we dropt the Matter, and began to discourse concerning the Provisions: We thought it neceffary, that ten Weeks Subfiftence should be fecur'd to carry with us, and that the Liquor should be buried Under-ground; but he gave us no Answer. Finding no Relief here, we went to Captain Pemberton's Tent, to confult with him what we should do in the present Exigence. On our coming out from the Captain, we saw a Flag hoisted on Captain Pemberton's Tent, the Captain himself seated in a Chair, furrounded by the People. On feeing this, all the Officers present at the Consultation, except the Lieutenant, went over to Captain Pemberton, Here it was agreed, in Case the Captain Captain perfifted to refuse figning the Paper, to take the Command from him, and to give it the Lientenant, according to the Lieutenant's own Proposal. At the same Time Captain Pemberton told the People, he would stand by them with his Life, in going through the Streights of Magellan, the Way propos'd in the Paper. The People gave three Cheers, crying aloud for England. The Captain hearing the Noise, got out of Bed to his Tent-Door, and call'd the People, enquiring what they wanted; then fent for all the Officers: He was then told, fince he refus'd figning the Paper, and had no Regard to the Safety of our Provisions, the People unanimously agreed to take the Command from him, and transfer it to the Lieutenant. Hearing this, with an exalted Voice, Captain Cheap fays, Who is he that will take the Command from me? Addreffing himself to the Lieutenant, Is it you, Sir? The Lieutenant reply'd, No, Sir. Terror of the Captain's Aspect intimidated the Lieutenant to that Degree, that he look'd like a Ghost. We left him with the Captain, and return'd to Captain Pemberton's Tent, to acquaint him of the Lieutenant's refusing the Command. We had not been long here before Captain Cheap fent for us. I was the first Person call'd for; at my entering his Tent, I faw him feated on a Cheft, with a cock'd Piftol on his Right Thigh; observing this, I defir'd Mr. Jones, who was the Mate he always rely'd on for Navigation, to tell the Captain, I did not think proper to come before

#### 106 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

before a cock'd Pistol: Notwithstanding I was arm'd, I drew back, altho' I had my Pistol cock'd, and there were feveral Men near me arm'd with Musquets. The Captain's personal Bravery no Man doubted of; his Courage was excessive, and made him rash and desperate; his shooting Mr. Cozens was a fatal Proof of it; he was grown more desperate by this unhappy Action, and was observ'd fince feldom to behave himself with any Compofure of Mind. It is a Piece of human Prudence to retreat from a Man in a Phrenzy, because he who does not value his own Life, has another Man's in his Power. I had no Defire of falling by the Hand of Captain Cheap, and should be greatly disturb'd to be compell'd, for my own Preservation, to discharge a Pistol at a Gentleman against whom I never had any Spleen, and who was my Commander. When Mr. Jones acquainted him with what I defired him, the Captain threw his Pistol aside, and came out of his Tent; he told the People, he would go with them to the Southward; he defired to know their Grievances, and he would redress them: They all call'd out for their Sea-Store of Provisions to be secur'd, and the rest equally divided. Here the Captain shew'd all the Conduct and Courage imaginable; he was a fingle Man against a Multitude, all of them disfatisfy'd with him, and all of them in Arms: He told them the ill Consequences of sharing the Provisions, that it was living To-day and flarving To-morrow; but the People were not to be fatisfy'd, the Officers had now no Authority over them, and they were some Time deaf to their Persuasions; nay, it was with Difficulty that they could diffuade them from pulling down the Store-Tent, and taking away the Provisions by Force; they remov'd the Provisions out of the Store Tent, then fell to digging a Hole to bury the Brandy; the Sea-Store to be fecur'd, the Remainder to be immediately shar'd. Had this been comply'd with, the Consequences might have been very terrible: However, to pacify them in some Shape, it was agreed, that every Man should have a Pint of Brandy per Day, which, by Calculation, would last them three Weeks. On this they feem'd very eafy, and went to their respective Tents. The Captain told his Officers, that he would act nothing contrary to what was agreed on for the Welfare and Safety of the Community. Finding the Captain in a Temper of Mind to hearken to Reafon, I faid to him, Sir, I think it my Duty to inform you, that I am not the Person whom you imagine to be the Principal in this Affair. The Captain answer'd, How can I think otherwise? I reply'd, Sir, the Paper I read to you was your Lieutenant's Projection: There fits the Gentleman, let him difown it if he can. The Captain turning himfelf to the Lieutenant, fays, Mr. Bulkeley has honestly clear'd himself. We then drank a Glass of Wine, and took our Leaves. At Night the Captain fent for Mr. Cummins and 0 2 me

me to sup with him; we were the only Officers present with him: When I was seated, I said, Sir, I have my Character at Stake, for drawing back from your cock'd Pistol: Had I advanc'd, one of us must have dropt. The Captain answer'd, I do assure you, the Pistol was not defign'd for you, but for another; for I knew the Whole before. We then talk'd of indifferent Things, and spent the Evening in a very affable Manner.

Saturday the 29th, came here five Indian Canoes, loaded with Muscles; Men, Women and Children were about fifty: These Indians had never been with us before; they are not fo generous and good-natur'd as our Friends I have already mention'd; they were fo mercenary, that they would not part with a fingle Muscle without something in Exchange; their Stay was but short with us, for the next Morning they launch'd their Canoes, and went off.

Tuesday, September the 1st, the Carpenter was shot in the Thigh with several large Pewter Sluggs by the Captain's Cook; but he being at a great Distance, the Sluggs did not enter his Skin: Whether this was defign'd, or accidental, we don't know; however, we

thought it proper to disarm him.

Wednesday the 2d, Wind at N. and N. by W. with Rain. This Day we were inform'd that three of the Deserters, viz. James Mitchel, Carpenter's Mate, Joseph King and Owen Thomson, Seamen, were gone over to the Main in a Punt of their own building; the others were here Yesterday, and I believe would

would be gladly received again, but am of Opinion there are few Voices in their Favour.

Friday the 4th, some Disorders among the People about watching the Provisions; some taking all Opportunities to rob the Stores. Our Living now is very hard; Shell sish are very scarce, and dissicult to be had; the Sea-weeds are our greatest Support; we have sound a Sort of Sea-weed, which we call Dulse; it is a narrow Weed, growing on Rocks in the Sea, which, when boil'd about two Hours, thickens the Water like Flower; this we esteem a good and wholesome Food.

Sunday the 6th, last Night the Store-Tent was robbed of Brandy and Flower: The People at hearing this were greatly enrag'd, and infifted on fearthing the Marines Tents; on Search they found four Bottles of Brandy, and four small Parcels of Flower. The Captain fent for the Lieutenant, Master, Gunner, Carpenter, and Surgeon, with Lieutenants Hamilton, Ewers and Fielding of the Army; Captain Pemberton was also sent for, but was so ill that he could not be present, but desir'd all might pass according to the Judgment of the above-mention'd Officers. A Confultation was held: Five of the accus'd Marines did not appear, dreading the Punishment due to their Crime; they march'd off to the Deferters: Four more, who staid to be tried, receiv'd Sentence, on the first Opportunity, to carry them off to the Main, and there to shift for themselves with the former Deserters. The

Seamen infifted on a Pint of Brandy each Man per Diem, which was agreed on. The Provisions being found were put into the Store.

Monday the 7th, I was invited to a Dog-Feast at Mr. Jones's Tent: There were present at this Entertainment, the Lieutenant, the Honourable John Byron, Mr. Cummins, Mr. Campbell, Mr. Young, Lieutenants Ewers and Fielding, and Dr. Oakley of the Army. It was exceeding good Eating; we thought no English Mutton preserable to it.

Tuesday the 8th, in the Asternoon, William Harvey, Quarter-Gunner, came to our Tent, with a Paper sign'd by seven People; the Con-

tents as follows, viz.

THESE are to acquaint you, the Gentlemen, Officers, and Seamen of the Ship Wager, that, for the Easement of the Boat now building, we do agree to go in the Yawl, after she is fitted up, with allowing us our Share of Provisions, and other Conveniencies, to go in her to the Southward, through the Streights of Magellan, for the Coast of Brazil.

David Buckley, Quarter Gunner William Harvey, ditto
Richard Noble, Quarter-Master William Moor, Captain's Cook William Rose, Quarter-Master John Hayes, Seaman John Bosman, ditto

The next Day, the above mention'd added one more to their Number, viz. Peter Plastow, Captain's Steward: He came to acquaint us, he was willing to go with them, and hoped we would give our Consent; we told him we had nothing to do with it, therefore he must

apply to the Captain.

Thursday the 10th, hard Gales at W. N. W. with Rain and Hail. The Captain fent for the Lieutenant, Master, myself, the Carpenter, and Boatswain: When we were all met, the Captain ask'd us, if Plastow had mention'd any Thing to us about going off in the Yawl. We told him he had. Plastow being fent for, the Captain faid, Peter! I hear you are for going in the Boat. He answer'd, Yes, Sir; I will take my Chance, for I want to get to England. The Captain bade him be gone for a Villain, and faid no more. This Plastow was a mighty Favourite with the Captain, and had often been admitted to his Conversation: He above all Men ought to have stood stedfast to him, because the Captain regarded him above the whole Body of People, and hath been heard to fay as much. It was this Day agreed, that the Sentence put off on the 6th should be executed the first Opportunity, without any Delay; and that no Boat should go off from hence before all was ready, believing fome have a Defign to go to the Northward.

Friday the 11th, Wind at N. N. W. The People very uneafy; fcarce any Work done for this Week past; every Thing is at a Stand; we have now among us no Command, Order,

or Discipline; add to our Uneasiness, the Uncomfortableness of the Climate; we have been Inhabitants of this Island sixteen Weeks, and have not seen ten fair Days; the Murmurings of the People, the Scarcity of Provision, and the Severity of the Weather, would really make a Man weary of Life.

Monday the 14th, last Night very hard Gales, at N. W. and W. N. W. with large Showers of Hail, with Thunder. The Wind To-day is much abated. As to the Article of Provisions, nothing comes amiss; we eat Dogs, Rats, and, in short, every Thing we can

come at.

Friday the 18th, Dennis O'Lary and John Redwood, Seamen, with fix Marines, were put off to the Main, according to their Sentence; it being a fine Summer's Day. This Day the Lieutenant, bringing a Pair of Pistols to the Carpenter, and complaining they were in bad Order, did not imagine they were loaded, snapping the first it mis'd Fire, the second went off, but providentially did no Harm, tho' the Lieutenant had then a Crowd of People about him.

Sunday the 20th, little Wind, and clear Weather. Launch'd the Barge, and went off to the Wreck; we took up four Casks of Beef, with a Cask of Pease, which was stav'd, we serv'd out to each Man five Pieces of Beef, and Pease to such as would have them, but there were none to take them; having now Plenty of Meat, our Stomachs are become nice and dainty.

Wednesday

Wednesday the 23d, the People went to the Captain with a Two-gallon Cagg, and ask'd it full of Wine: The Captain refus'd them; but apprehending that they would make no Ceremony of filling it without Leave, and carrying it off by Force, he thought proper to order it to be fill'd: They brought it to the Long-Boat, and drank it in her Hold. Stept the Long-Boat's Mast forward. The People very much disorder'd in Liquor, and

very quarrelfome.

Thursday the 24th, I was sent on a Week's Cruize in the Barge; the Officers with me were Mr. Jones the Mate, and the Hon. Mr. Byron, Midshipman, and Mr. Harvey the Purfer, who was a good Draughtsman; we went in order to discover the Coast to the Southward, for the Safety of the Long-Boat; we were informed on our Return, that the People in our Absence went to the Captain, and got two Gallons of Wine which they mixed with their half Pints of Brandy; they got all drunk and mad, but no great Mischiefs enfued. Six Indian Canoes likewife came in our Absence loaded with Men, Women and Children; they brought with them Clams out of the Shells strung on Lines: The Indian Women dived for Muscles, and brought them ashore in abundance; the Men went to the fresh Water River, and caught several Fish like our English Mullets. The People bought Dogs of the Indians, which they kill'd, and eat, esteeming the Flesh very good Food: The next Day the Indians went out and caught a vast

a vast Quantity of Fish out of a Pond, where they sent in their Dogs to hunt; the Dogs dived, and drove the Fish ashore in great Numbers, to one Part of the Pond, as if they had been drawn in a Seyne; the *Indians* fold the Fish to the People. This Method of catching Fish, is, I believe, unknown any where else, and was very suprizing; and, what is also very strange, after the *Indians* went away, we hauled the Seyne over the Pond, and

could never get a Fish.

Monday the 28th, returned with the Barge; the first Evening we were out we had a good Harbour for the Barge, which we put into; the first Animal we saw, was a fine large Bitch big with Puppies; we killed her; we then roasted one Side and boiled the other, were exceedingly well pleafed with our Fare, supped heartily, and flept well: The next Morning we got up at Day-breaking, and proceeded on our Cruize, finding all along the Coast to be very dangerous; at Evening put into a Place of very good Shelter, for the Barge: Here we found the Indians had been very lately, the Shore being covered with the Offals of Seal: In an Hour's Time we killed ten wild Fowl; we roafted three Geese and two Ducks, the rest we put into a Sea-Pye, so that we fared most elegantly; got up at Daylight next Morning, but feeing the Weather hazy and dirty, thought it not proper to put out with the Barge, fearing we should not get a Harbour before Night; we took a Walk five Miles in the Country cross the Land to the

the Southward, but could not fee any Shelter for the Boat, being then twelve Leagues from the Place we came from; fo we returned back in the Evening, and got into a fine fandy Bay; I think it as good a Harbour for Shipping as any I ever faw: Coming into this Bay, faw the Southmost Land, which we had feen before, bearing about S.S W. right over an Inlet of Land, about two Miles. landing, lived as we did last Night; in the Morning we walked over, where we found a deep Bay, it being eighteen Leagues deep, and twelve Leagues broad; here we had a very good Prospect of the Coast; we found here the green Peafe that Sir John Narborough mentions in his Book

Saturday the 3d of Ottober, after our Return from the Cruize, the Lieutenant, the Master, myself, the Boatswain, and Mr. Jones the Mate, went to the Captain, to acquaint him how forward the Boat was, and to consult some Measures to be observed on Board the Boat, to prevent Mutiny; he desired a Day or two to consider of it.

On Monday the 5th, the Carpenter sent his Case Bottle, as usual, to the Captain, to be filled with Wine; but it was sent back empty, with this Answer, I will give him none: This sudden Change of the Captain's Behaviour to the Carpenter, proceeded from some Words which the latter dropt, and were carried to the Captain: The Words the Carpenter spoke were to this Purport, That he was not to be led by Favour or Affection, nor

to be biassed by a Bottle of Brandy. Today we heeled the Long-boat, and caulked the Star board Side, paid her Bottom with Wax, Tallow, and Soap, that came out of

the Ship.

Tuesday the 6th, hard Gales at N. W. and N. with Rain: This Morning the Lieutenant acquainted us of the Captain's Resolution, which was to be Captain as before, and to be governed by the Rules of the Navy, and to stand or fall by them; it was objected in the present Situation, the Rules of the Navy are not sufficient to direct us, several Rules being requifite in our Circumstances which are not mention'd there; that the whole Body of Officers and People are determin'd not to be govern'd by those Rules at present. This Objection was started, not from a Difrespect to those Rules; but we imagined, if Captain Cheap was restored to the absolute Command he had before the Loss of the Wager, that he would proceed again upon the same Principles, never on any Exigence confult his Officers, but act arbitrarily, according to his Humour and Confidence of Superior Knowledge: While he acts with Reason, we will Apport his Command with our Lives; but some Restriction is necessary for our own Prefervation. We think him a Gentleman worthy to have a limitted Command, but too dangerous a Person to be trusted with an absolute one. This Afternoon the People infifted to be ferv'd Brandy out of the Casks that were buried

buried Under-ground; accordingly they were ferv'd half a Pint each Man. Got the Long-

Boat upright.

Thursday the 8th, this Day the Master went to the Captain concerning ten half Barrels of Powder more than can be carried off, which will make good Water-casks for the Boats: The Captain told him not to fart the Powder, or destroy any Thing, without his Orders; and faid, he must have Time to consider of it. In the Afternoon, Captain Pemberton, of the Land Forces, came on the Beach, and defired the Affistance of the Seamen to take Captain Cheap a Prisoner, for the Death of Mr. Cozens, the Midshipman; telling us, he should be call'd to an Account, if he did not. This Evening the Carpenter went up to the Hill-Tent, fo called from its Situation; the People were shooting Balls at Marks; some of them were firing in Vollies, without Shot or Sluggs: One of the Men on the Beach fired at the Tent while the Carpenter was in it, who was standing with a Book in his Hand; there was a Piece of Beef hung close at his Cheek, the Ball went through the Tent and the Beef, but the Carpenter received no Damage. To-day I over-haul'd the Powder, and told the Lieutenant that I had twenty-three half Barrels in Store, and that we could not carry off in the Veffel above fix half Barrels; therefore purpose to start the Overplus into the Sea, and make Water Casks of the half Barrels, they being very proper for that Purpole. I defired him to acquaint the Captain with

with my Intention; that fince he had no Regard for the Publick Good, or to any Thing that tended to promoting it, the Carpenter and I had determin'd never to go near him again. The Lieutenant declin'd going, fearing the Captain would murther him; but he fent the Master to him, to let him know the Necesfity of starting the Powder: The Captain's Answer to the Master was, I desire you will not destroy any one Thing without my Orders. We now are convinced the Captain hath no Intention of going to the Southward, notwithstanding he had lately given his Word and Honour that he would; therefore Captain Pemberton, in order to put an End to all future Obstructions, demanded our Assistance to make him a Prisoner for the shooting Mr. Cozens, intending to carry him as such to England; at the same Time to confine Lieutenant Hamilton with him; which was readily agreed to by the whole Body. It was reckon'd dangerous to fuffer the Captain any longer to enjoy Liberty; therefore the Lieutenant, Gunner, Carpenter, and Mr. Jones the Mate, refolv'd next Morning to furprize him in his Bed.

Friday the 9th, this Morning went in a Body and surpriz'd the Captain in Bed, disarm'd him, and took every Thing out of his Tent. The Captain said to the Seamen, What are you about? Where are my Officers? At which the Master, Gunner, Carpenter, and Boatswain, went in. The Captain said, Gentlemen, do you know what you have done,

or are about? He was answer'd, Yes, Sir; our Affistance was demanded by Captain Pemberton, to secure you as a Prisoner for the Death of Mr. Cozens; and as we are Subjects of Great Britain, we are oblig'd to take you as fuch to England. The Captain said, Gentlemen, Captain Pemberton hath nothing to do with me; I am your Commander still; I will shew you my Instructions; which he did to the People; on this we came out. He then call'd his Officers a fecond Time, and faid, What is this for? He was answer'd, as before, That Affistance was demanded by Captain Pemberton to take him Prisoner for the Death of Mr. Cozens. He still insisted, Captain Pemberton has no Business with me; I could not think you would ferve me fo. It was told him, Sir, it is your own Fault; you have given yourfelf no manner of Concern for the Publick Good, on our going from hence; but have acted quite the Reverse, or else been so careless and indifferent about it, as if we had no Commander; and if other Persons had given themselves no more Trouble and Concern than you have, we fhould not be ready to go from hence as long as Provisions lasted. The Captain said, Very well, Gentlemen, you have caught me Napping; I do not see any of you in Liquor; you are a Parcel of brave Fellows, but my Officers are Scoundrels: Then turning himself to me, he faid, Gunner, where's my Lieutenant? Did not he Head you? I told him, No, Sir; but was here to fee it executed, and is here now. One

One of you (lays the Captain) call Mr. Beans. When Mr. Beans came, he faid, What is all this for, Sir? Sir, it is Captain's Pemberton's Order. Captain Pemberton hath no Business with me, and you will answer for it hereafter; if I do not live to fee England, I hope fome of my Friends will. On this the Lieutenant left him. The Captain then address'd himself to the Seamen, saying, My Lads, I do not blame you; but it is the Villainy of my Officers, which they will answer for hereafter. He then call'd Mr. Beans again, and faid, Well, Sir, what do you defign to do by me? The Lieutenant answer'd, Sir, your Officers have defigned the Purfer's Tent for you. Hum! I should be obliged to the Gentlemen, if they would let me stay in my own Tent. The Lieutenant came to acquaint the Officers of the Captain's Request; but they judg'd it inconvenient; as Mr. Harvey's Tent join'd the Purser's, one Guard might serve them both; accordingly all his Things were mov'd to the Purser's Tent: As he was coming along, he faid, Gentlemen, you must excuse my not pulling my Hat off, my Hands are confin'd. Well, Captain Beans! you will be call'd to an Account for this hereafter. The Boatswain, after the Captain's Confinement, most barbarously insulted him, reproaching him with striking him, faying, Then it was your Time; but now, G--d d - n you, it is mine. The Captain made no Reply but this, You are a Scoundrel for using a Gentleman ill when he is a Prisoner. When When the Captain was a Prisoner, he declared, he never intended to go to the Southward, having more Honour than to turn his Back on his Enemies; and farther, he said, Gentlemen, I do not want to go off in any of your Craft; for I never design'd to go for England, and would rather chuse to be shot by you; there is not a single Man on the Beach dare engage me; but this is what I fear'd.

It is very odd, that Capt. Cheap should now declare he never intended to go to the Southward, when he publickly gave his Word and Honour he would go that Way, or any Way where the Spirit of the People led: But he afterwards told his Officers, he knew he had a severe Trial to go through, if ever he came to England; and as for those who liv'd to return to their Country, the only Favour he requested from them, was to declare the Truth, without Favour or Prejudice; and this we promis'd faithfully to do: His Words, in this Respect, were as much regarded by us as the Words of a dying Man, and have been most punctually observ'd.

N. W. Getting all ready for going off this Afternoon, the Captain sent for the Lieutenant and me, desiring us both to go to Captain Pemberton, to know what he intended to do with him. We accordingly came, and both promis'd to go directly, and bring him his Answer. When we came out, went to the No. 6.

Lieutenant's Tent; from thence I expected, and made no doubt, but he would go to Captain Pemberton's: But when I ask'd him, he refus'd; which very much furpriz'd me. I thought it very ungenerous to trifle with Captain Cheap, or any Gentleman in his unhappy Situation; therefore went alone to Captain Pemberton. When I deliver'd him Captain Cheap's Meffage, the Answer was, I defign, and must carry him Prisoner to England. I returned, and acquainted Captain Cheap with Captain Pemberton's Answer: He ask'd me then, if the Lieutenant was with me. I told him, No; and I believe did not design it. He faid, Sir, I am very much oblig'd to you, and could not think the Lieutenant would use me In the Evening the Lieutenant and I were fent for again: The Captain said to the Lieutenant, Sir, have you been with Captain Pemberton? He answer'd, No, Sir. I thought, Sir, you promis'd me you would: However, I have his Answer; I am to be carried a Prisoner to England. Gentlemen, I shall never live to see England, but die by Inches in the Voyage; and it is furprizing to me to think, what you can expect by going to the Southward, where there are ten thousand Difficulties to be encounter'd with: I am forry fo many brave Fellows should be led to go where they are not acquainted, when, by going to the Northward, there is the Island of Chili, not above ninety Leagues, where we need not fear taking Prizes, and may have a Chance to fee the Commodore. I made Anfwer,

fwer, Sir, you have said, that we shall be call'd to an Account for this in England: I must tell you, for my own Part, had I been guilty of any Crime, and was sure of being hang'd for it in England, I would make it my Choice to go there, sooner than to the Northward: Have not you given your Word and Honour to go to the Southward? It is true, there is a Chance in going to the Northward, by delivering us from this unhappy Situation of Life for a worse, viz. a Spanish Prison. The Captain said no more but this, Gentlemen, I wish you well and safe to England.

Sunday the 11th, this Morning the Captain fent for me, and told me, he had rather be shot than carried off a Prisoner, and that he would not go off with us; therefore defired me to ask the People to suffer him to remain on the Island: The People readily agreed to his Request; and also consented to leave him all Things needful for his Support, as much as could be spar'd. Lieutenant Hamilton and the Surgeon chose to stay with him. We offer'd him also the Barge and Yawl, if he could procure Men to go with him. The Question was propos'd before the whole Body; but they all cry'd aloud for England, and let him flay and be d-n'd; does he want to carry us to a Prison? There is not a Man will go. The Captain being depriv'd of his Command in the Manner above-mention'd, and for the Reasons already given, it was refolv'd to draw some Articles, to be sign'd Q2

for the Good of the Community, and to give the Lieutenant a limited Command. The Paper was drawn up in this Manner:

Hereas Captain David Cheap, our Commander in his Majesty's Ship the Wager, never consulted any of his Officers for the Safety and Preservation of the said Ship, and his Majesty's Subjects thereto belonging; but several Times, since the unhappy Loss of the faid Ship, he has been solicited in the most dutiful Manner, promifing him at the fame Time to support his Command with our Lives, defiring no more than to go off Heart in Hand from this Place to the Southward, which he gave his Word and Honour to do; and being almost ready for failing, did apply to him, some few Days past, to draw up some proper Articles, in order to suppress Mutiny, and other material Things, which were thought necessary to be agreed to before he went off; but he, in the most scornful Manner, hath rejected every Thing propos'd for the Publick Good; and as he is now a Prisoner, and the Command given to the Lieutenant, upon his Approbation of the following Articles.

First, As we have no Conveniency for dressing Provisions on Board the Vessel for a third Part of the Number to be carried off the Spot, therefore this Day served out to every Man and Boy twelve Days Provision, for them to dress before we go off; and also it is agreed, that whoever is guilty of de-

frauding

frauding another of any Part of his Allowance, on sufficient Proof thereof, the Person found guilty (without any Respect of Person) shall be put on Shore at the first convenient Place and left there.

Secondly, In Regard to the Boats going off with us, we think proper to allow one Week's Provision for each Man appointed to go in them, in order to prevent Separation from each other, which would be of the worst Consequence of any Thing that can happen to us; to prevent which, we do agree, that when Under-way they shall not seperate, but always keep within Musket-shot, and on no Pretence or Excuse whatsoever go beyond that Reach. The Officer, or any other Person, that shall attempt a Separation, or exceed the abovemention'd Bounds, shall, on Proof, be put on Shore, and left behind.

Thirdly, It is agreed, in order to suppress Mutiny, and prevent Broils and Quarrels on Board the Vessel, that no Man shall threaten the Life of another, or offer Violence in any Shape; the Offender, without any Respect of Station or Quality, being found guilty, shall

be put on Shore, and left behind.

Fourtbly, We do agree, whatever Fowl, Fish, or Necessaries of Life, we shall happen to meet with in our Passage, the same shall be divided among the whole; and if Captain David Cheap should be put on Board a Prisoner, it shall not be in the Lieutenant's Power to release him.

The

The aforesaid Articles were agreed to, and fign'd by the under-mention'd.

Robert Beans, Lieutenant Thomas Clark, Master John King, Boatswain John Bulkeley, Gunner John Cummins, Carpenter Thomas Harvey, Purfer Robert Elliot, Surgeon's Mate John Jones, Master's Mate John Snow, ditto The Hon. John Byron, Midshipman Alexander Campbell, ditto Isaac Morris, ditto Thomas Maelean, Cook Richard Phipps, Boatswain's Mate John Mooring, ditto Matthew Langley, Gunner's Mate Guy Broadwater, Coxswain Samuel Stook, Seaman Foseph Clinch, ditto John Duck, ditto Peter Plastow, Captain's Steward John Pitman, Butcher David Buckley, Quarter-Gunner Richard Noble, Quarter-Master William Moore, Captain's Cook George Smith, Seaman Benjamin Smith, ditto William Oram, Carpenter's Mate John Hart, Joiner John Bosman, Seaman William Harvey, Quarter Gunner Richard Richard East, Seaman Samuel Cooper, ditto Fob Barns, ditto Fames Butler, ditto William Rose, Quarter-Master John Shoreham, Seaman John Hayes, Seaman Henry Stephens, ditto William Callicutt, ditto John Russel, Armourer James Mac Cawle, Seaman William Lane, ditto Tames Roach, ditto John George, ditto John Young, Cooper Moses Lewis, Gunner's Mate Nicholas Griselbam, Seaman

Monday the 12th, at Day-light, launch'd the Long-Boat, and gave her the Name of the Speedwell (which God preserv'd to deliver us); we got all the Provision on Board, and other Necessaries. The Captain sent for the Lieutenant, myself, and the Carpenter, desiring us to leave him what could be spar'd, and to send to the Deserters to know if they will go in the Yawl to the Northward; we promis'd to grant him his Request. To-day every Body got on Board. The Captain, Surgeon, and Mr. Hamilton, had their Share of Provisions equal with us.

Tuesday the 13th, we sent the Barge to the Deserters, with Mr. Snow the Mate, to know if they were willing to tarry, and go

with

with the Captain to the Northward; to acquaint them what Provision and Necessaries should be allow'd 'em: They readily agreed to tarry. On the Return of the Boat, delivered to the Captain the Share of Provision for the Deserters, and sundry Necessaries, as under-mention'd, viz.

Six Hand Grenadoes. Five half Barrels of Powder. Two Caggs of Musket Balls. Lieutenant Hamilton's Pistols and Gun. One Pair of Pistols for the Captain. Twelve Musket-Flints. Six Piftol. Flints. Sundry Carpenters Tools. Half a Pint of Sweet Oil. Two Swords of the Captain's own, Five Muskets. Twelve Piftol-Balls. One Bible. One Azimuth Compass. One Quadrant. One Gunter's Scale.

Provision deliver'd to the Captain, Surgeon, and Lieutenant Hamilton, with eight Deserters; which last are to be at half Allowance of the Quantity made out to the People, which make the whole Number seven at whole Allowance.

To the Captain, Surgeon, and Lieutenant Hamilton:

Six Pieces of Beef. Six Pieces of Pork. Flower ninety Pound.

For the Deferters:
Eight Pieces of Beef.
Eight Pieces of Pork.
Flower one hundred Weight.

As foon as the above Things were deliver'd, we got ready for failing. I went and took my Leave of the Captain: He repeated his Injunction, That at my Return to England, I. would impartially relate all Proceedings: He spoke to me in the most tender and affectionate Manner; and, as a Token of his Friendship and Regard for me, desir'd me to accept. of a Suit of his best Wearing-Apparel: At parting, he gave me his Hand with a great deal of Chearfulness, wishing me well and fafe to England. This was the last Time I ever faw the unfortunate Captain Cheap. If that unfortunate Captain never returns to his Country, let us do so much Justice to his Character, to declare, that he was a Gentleman possess'd of many Virtues; he was an excellent Seaman himself, and lov'd a Seaman, as for personal Bravery, no Man had a larger Share of it; even when a Prisoner he preserv'd the Dignity of a Commander; no Misfortunes could dispirit or deject him, and Fear was a Weakness he was entirely a Stranger to; the Loss of the Ship, was the Loss of him; he knew how to govern while he was a Com-R mander

mander on Board; but when Things were brought to Confusion and Disorder, he thought to establish his Command ashore by his Courage, and to suppress the least Insult on his Authority on the first Occasion; an Instance of this was feen on the Boatswain's first appearing ashore; shooting Mr. Cozens, and treating him in the Manner he did after his Confinement, was highly refented by the People, who foon got the Power in their own Hands, the Officers only had the Name, and they were often compell'd, for the Preservation of their Lives, to comply fometimes with their most unreasonable Demands; and it is a Miracle, amidst the Wildness and Distraction of the People, that there was no more Blood-shed.

: At Eleven in the Forenoon, the whole Body of People embark'd, to the Number of eightyone Souls; fifty-nine on Board the Veffel, on Board the Cutter twelve, and in the Barge ten: At Noon got under Sail, the Wind at N. W. by W. The Captain, Surgeon, and Mr. Hamilton, being on the Shore fide, we gave them three Cheers; which they return'd. Coming out of Wager's Bay split the Forefail, and very narrowly escap'd the Rocks; with the Affistance of the Barge, and our own Oars, tow'd her clear, and bore away, into a large fandy Bay, on the South fide of the Lagoon, which we call'd by the Name of the Speedwell Bay. At Four in the Afternoon anchor'd in ten Fathom fine Sand; the Barge,

Barge and Cutter went ashore, there not being Room on Board the Boat to lodge the

People.

Wednesday the 14th, fresh Gales at S. W. and W. with Rain. At Three this Afternoon, being fair Weather, weigh'd and came to Sail to take a Cruize up the Lagoon, to try the Vessel; it being smooth Water, she work'd very well; after three or four Trips return'd, and anchor'd where we came from.

HESE are to certify the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, That we whose Names are under-mention'd, do beg Leave to acquaint your Lordships, that Captain David Cheap, our late Commander in his Majesty's Ship Wager, having publickly declared, that he will never go off this Spot, at his own Request defires to be left behind; but Captain Pemberton, of his Majesty's Land Forces, having confined him a Prisoner for the Death of Mr. Henry Cozens Midshipman, with Lieutenant Hamilton for breaking his Confinement, did infift on delivering them up on the Beach to the Charge of Lieutenant Beans; but he, with his Officers and People, confulting the ill Consequences that might attend carrying two Prisoners off in so small a Vessel, and for so long and tedious a Passage as we are likely to have, and that they might have Opportunities of acting fuch Things in Secret as may prove destructive to the whole Body; and also in Regard R 2

Regard to the chief Article of Life, as the greatest Part of the People must be oblig'd, at every Place we stop, to go on Shore in Search of Provisions, and there being now no less than eighty-one Souls in this small Vessel, which we hope to be deliver'd in; we therefore, to prevent any Dissipulties to be added to the unforeseen we have to encounter with, think proper to agree, and in order to prevent Murder, to comply with Captain David Cheap's Request: The Surgeon also begs Leave to be lest with him. Dated on Board the Speedwell Schooner in Cheap's Bay, this 14th Day of Ostober, 1741.

Robert Beans, Lieutenants
Thomas Clark, Master
John King, Boatswains
John Bulkeley, Gunner
John Cummins, Carpenter
Robert Elliot, Surgeon's Mate
John Jones, Master's Mate
John Snow, ditto
Captain Pemberton, of his Majesty's
Land Forces
Vincent Oakeley, Surgeon of ditto.

Thursday the 15th, This Morning, it being Calm, made a Signal for the Boats to come off, by firing five Muskets. At Day-light came to Sail, with the Wind at W. by N. It blowing hard and a great Swell, the Vessel would not work; therefore we were obliged to put in to a small Bay, laying S. W. of Hurvey's

ver's Bay, where we had very good Shelter, there being a large Ledge of Rocks without us, which broke the Sea off. At Eleven we fent the Barge to Cheap's Bay for what Canvass could be found ferviceable, having left a fufficient Quantity behind, to supply us with Sails, in Case we wanted them. Went in the Barge the Hon. John Byron, at his own Request, Alexander Cambell, Midshipman, William Harvey Quarter-Gunner, David Buckley ditto, William Rase Quarter-Master, Richard Noble ditto, Peter Plastow Captain's Steward. Foseph Clinch Seaman, and Rowland Crusses Marine. This Afternoon the Carpenter went ashore in the Cutter, with several of the People, to look for Provender. Shot feveral Geese, and other Sea Fowl. Rainy Weather. Wind W. N. W.

Friday the 16th, continual Rains and hard Gales all Night at S. W. This Morning the Carpenter came on Board, and acquainted us that he saw an Anchor of seven Feet in the Shank, the Palm of each Arm filed off just above the Crown: This Anchor we suppose to have belong'd to some small Vessel wreck'd on the Coast. The Cutter brought off Abundance of Shell-sish ready dress'd for the People.

off, and brought aboard Plenty of Shell-fish and Greens. The Honourable Mr. Byron, Mr. Cambell, and three of the Barge's Crew, came from where the Barge lay. Mr. Byron came aboard, and inform'd us of the Barge's

being

being fafe in the Bay where we left her, and only waited the Opportunity of Weather to come round with her: At the same Time he defired to know, if we would give him, and those who would flay with Captain Cheap, their Share of Provisions. This Question very much furpriz'd us; and what furpriz'd us more was. that he should be influenc'd by Mr. Cambell, a Person whom he always held in Contempt. As for my Part, I believe Mr. Byron left us because he could not get any Accommodation aboard the Vessel that he lik'd, being oblig'd to lie forward with the Men; as were also the Carpenter and myself, when below: It is very certain, that we are so closely bent up for want of Room, that the worst Jail in England is a Palace to our present Situation.

Fuesday the 20th, serv'd out to the People eight Days Flower, to be dress'd ashore. I went in the Cutter to command in my Turn

for a Week.

Wednesday the 21st, close Weather; the Wind from W. to N. W. with Rain and Hail. At Noon the Honourable Mr. Byron came with some of the Crew over land; he ask'd me, whether the Boat's Crew were gone off, and if we had serv'd the Provision, for he wanted to return to the Barge. I told him all the People were out a Fishing, and that the first who came in should carry him off. On which he said, I think we will go and get some Fish too, having nothing else to live on. This was the last Time I ever saw his Honour. When the People return'd from fishing, they told:

told me Mr. Byron had loft his Hat, the Wind blowing it off his Head. I faid, Rather than he should want a Hat, I would give him my own. One of the Seamen forced a Hat on his Head; his Name was John Duck: But Mr. Byron would by no Means wear it; faying, John! I thank you; if I accept of your Kindness, you must go bare-headed; and, I think, I can bear Hardships as well as the best of you, and must use myself to them. I took eight People, and went Over-land to the Place where the Barge lay, to get the Canvais that we stood so much in Need of; but found she was gone from thence. The People in the Barge told our Men, that they would return to us again; but it is plain they never intended it.

Thursday the 22d, This Day we saw Sea-Fowl in vast Flocks flying to the Southward, where was a dead Whale. Look'd out all this Day for the Barge, but to no Purpose. The Barge not returning was a very great Misfortune, having no Boat but the Cutter; and if by an unlucky Accident we lose her, we must be reduced to the greatest Extremities to get Provision. The Persons in the Barge, except the Captain's Steward, always approv'd of going to the Southward; but it feems Mr. Cambell prevail'd on them to return to Capt. Cheap.

Friday the 23d, Saw Thousands of Sea-Fowl; in the Morning they fly to the Northward, and in the Evening come back to the South; they are Birds of a very large Size,

but of what Kind we do not know. Since we have been here we saw several Indian Graves; they are dug just within the Surface of the Earth, with a Board on each Side, and a Cross stuck up at the Head. The Day following a Gun, a four Pounder, was seen near the Anchor in Clam Bay; we call it by this Name, because of the vast Quantities of this fort of Shell-fish which are found there.

Monday the 26th, it being very calm, and fair Weather, I went ashore to bring off the People, weigh'd the Long Boat, and took her in Tow over a Bar, where was ten Feet Water, but a great Swell: as foon as we got over the Bar, there sprung up a Breeze of Wind at N. W. steer'd away S. half E. for the Southmost Part of the Land, which bore S. by E. distant fourteen Leagues. The two Points of Land make a large and deep fandy Bay; we founded, but found no Ground; it is a bald Shore close to. I kept a-head in the Cutter, in order to provide a Harbour for the Long Boat; Providence directed us to a very good one: It blew fo hard, with thick hazy Weather, that I could not keep the Sea. At Eight at Night we anchor'd in eight Fathom Water, a-breast of a fine fandy Bay, and Land lock'd not above three Boats Length from the Shore: At the Entrance of the Harbour, which lies about a League up the Lagoon, I fet the Land; the Northmost Point bore by the Compass N. by E. distant twelve Leagues, and the Southmost S. by W. distant five Leagues; the Entrance lies E. Tuesday

Tuesday the 27th, Fresh Gales at W. and cloudy Weather, with great Swell without, insomuch that we could not put out to Sea; we therefore sent the People ashore to dress their Provisions; each Man is allowed but a Quarter of a Pound of Flower per Day, without any other Subsistence, but what Providence

brings in our Way.

Thursday the 29th, Early this Morning, it being calm and thick Weather, with small Rain, we rowed out of the Lagoon; at Five it cleared up, with a fresh Breeze at S. S. E. steer'd S. W. and S. W. by W. saw a small Mand bearing S. by W. the Southmost End S. by E. This Island we call the Rock of Dundee, it being much like that Island in the West-Indies, but not so large; it lieth about four Leagues distant from the Southmost Point of Land at Sea. This Day it blow'd so hard, that we were oblig'd to take the Cutter in Tow.

Sea; faw fome Islands and some sunken Rocks; at Six saw the Main in two Points of Land, with a large Opening; on each Side the sunken Rocks are innumerable; the Entrance is so dangerous, that no Mortal would attempt it, unless his Case was desperate, as ours; we have nothing but Death before our Eyes in keeping the Sea, and the same Prospect in running in with the Land: We ran in before the Wind to the Opening that appear'd between the two Points, the Northmost of which

bore N. by E. and the Southmost S. by E. We steer'd in E. and found the Opening to be a large Lagcon, on the Southmost Side, running into a very good Harbour; here our small Vessel lay secure in a Cove, which Nature had form'd like a Dock; we had no Occasion to let go an Anchor, but ran alongside the Land, and made fast our Head and Stern. The People went ashore in Search of Provision; here we found Plenty of Wood and Water, and fine large Muscles in great Quantities. Serv'd to each Man half a Piece of Beef.

Saturday the 31st, This Morning cast loose, and row'd towards the Mouth of the Lagoons, defigning to put out to Sea; but the Wind blew so hard, that we were oblig'd to come to an Anchor. This Afternoon, in weighing the Grapenel, in order to go to the Cove, we found it foul among some Rocks; all Hands haul'd, took a Turn round the Main-Mast, and went aft; which weigh'd the Grapenel, but streighten'd one of the Flukes: Here the Land is very high and steep on each Side; the Carpenter and Cooper were on the highest of these Hills, and found deep Ponds of Water on the Top of them; these Hills are very rocky, and there are great Falls of Water all along the Coast: The whole Navy of England may lay with Safety in many of those Lagorns; but the Coast is too dangerous for any Ship to fall in with the Land. The People to-day were very much afflicted with the Gripes, and Pains in their Side. Here

are Abundance of Trees, not unlike our Yew-Trees; they are not above feven or eight Inches in Diameter, and the Bark is like Cedar. The Land is to Appearance very good; but on digging beneath the Surface, we find it almost an entire Stone. We saw no People here, tho, it is plain, here have been some lately, by their Wigg-whams or Huts. We are fo closely pent up for want of Room, that our Lodging is very uncomfortable; the Stench of the Mens wet Cloaths make the Air we breathe nauseous to that Degree, that one would think it impossible for a Man to live below. We came to fail, and steer'd out of the Lagoon West; went into a fandy Bay, one League to the Southward of the Indian Huts to be seen, but no Lagoon. Natives.

Monday, November the 2d, at Five in the Morning, came to fail with the Wind at S. and S. by E. At Noon the Wind came to the W and W. N. W. in small Breezes. This Day I had a very good Observation, it being the first fince we left Cheap's Island. We found ourselves in the Latitude of 50:00 S. After observing, bore away, and ran into a fine smooth Passage between the Island and the Main. From the Entrance to the Northward, to the going out of the Cape of Good Hope, (as we call it) the Distance is about fix Leagues, and the Depth of Water is from two Fathom to twelve; the Northmost Land before we came into the Paffage bore N. by W. and the Southmost, or Cape of Good Hope S 2 bore

bore S. by E. In the Evening anchored in a fine fandy Bay: Here we also saw Indian Huts, but no People; To-day we shot wild Geese in Abundance, and got Shell-fish, as

Limpets and Muscles.

Tuesday the 3d, at Four this Morning weighed, and came to fail with the Wind at W. till we got about the Cape of Good-Hope, then at W. N. W. steering S. and a tumbling at Sea from the W. The Cutter steer'd S. by E, into a deep Bay; supposing them not to fee the Southmost Land, we made the Signal for her, by hoisting an Ensign at the Topping Lift; as the Cutter was coming up to us, her square Sail splitted; we offered to take them in Tow, but they would not accept it; we lay with our Sails down fome time before they would shew any Signal of making Sail; coming before the Wind, and a large Sea, we ordered them to steer away for the Southmott Point of Land after us, and to keep as near us as possible; but instead of observing our Directions, they steered away into the Cod of a deep Bay, supposed to be King's Bay; the Cutter being much to Leeward, and the Weather coming on very thick, we were obliged to steer after her, but soon loft Sight of her. The Place being exceeding dangerous, we could not venture any farther after the Cutter; therefore we hauled by the Wind to the Southward, it continued blowing hard, with thick Weather, with funken Rocks and Breakers, fo that we were obliged to bear away before the Wind into a large Bay, the Tide

Tide running rampant, and in a great Swell, every where furrounded with funken Rocks. that we thought nothing but a Miracle could fave us; at last we got fafe into the Bay, and came to in two Fathom Water, we steered in E. At Four this Morning rowed out between the Islands; after we got out, had a fresh Breeze at N. W. steered out S. S. W. then S. and S. by E. the Cutter a head. At Seven in the Morning a breast of Cape Good Hope, saw a large high Rock bearing S. steered S. by E. going within it, and the Main a breast of the Rocks; faw a long Point making into Islands bearing S. by E. steer'd S. until a breast of them: The fame Day faw a very high Land, with a low Point running off, in small Hommacoes, bearing from the Northmost Point S. by E. about eighteen Leagues; between those two Points, is a large deep Bay, all within furrounded with Rocks and small Iflands; steered S. and S. by W. for the outermost Point, the Cutter keeping within, and we confidering the ill Confequence of being embay'd, to prevent which we hauled the Mainfail and Forefail down, and kept the Vessel before the Wind; at Eleven the Cutter came along fide, with her Mainfail split; we called to them to take hold of a Towe-Rope, but they refused, telling us that the Boat would not bear towing, by reason of the Swell of the Sea, therefore they would have us nearer the Shore, where we should have smooth Water; we answered them that the Water was fmoother without, and nothing nigh the Sea

Sea that runs within; besides, we shall be embay'd, therefore we desire you to come on board the Vessel, and we'll take the Boat in Tow: They had no Regard to what we faid; we at the same Time, for above a Quarter of an Hour, lay in the Trough of the Sea, with a fair Wind; the People in the Cutter would neither make Sail, nor row; at last, finding them obstinate, we hoisted a Skirt of the Mainfail, and edged farther off, S. by W. when they found we would not go into that Bay, they hoisted their Mainsail, and went a head; being some Distance a head, we made fail, the Cutter still keeping a-head till One o'Clock; then she bore away S. by E. and S. S. E. the Reason of which we could not tell, it blowing very hard, with a great Sea, nothing before us but Rocks and Breakers, therefore of Consequence the farther in, the Sea must be the greater. At half an Hour past Two, the Cutter, being on the Beam, and four Miles within us, we bore away after them; and in a very heavy Squall of Wind and Rain we loft Sight of her: After the Squall was over, it cleared up, but we faw nothing of the Cuter, nor could we clear the Shore to the Northward, being not above two Miles off the Breakers; therefore we were under a Necessity of hauling to the Southward for Selfpreservation, and very narrowly escaped clearing the Rocks: After running about three Leagues, faw an Opening, where we hoped to find a good Harbour; bore away for the Opening; we were here again furrounded with

with Rocks and Breakers, with a hard Gale of Wind, and a great Sea, the oldest Seaman on board never faw a more difmal Profpect: we ran in before the Wind for about two Leagues, expecting every Rife and Fall of the Sea to be a Wreck, but Providence at length conducted us to an indifferent Place of Shelter: We are now in a most wretched Condition. having no Boat to go ashore in, to seek for Provender: And the greatest Part of the People on board were so regardless of Life, that they really appear quite indifferent whether they shall live or die; and it is with much Intreaty that any of them can be prevailed on to come upon Deck, to affift for their Prefervation.

The People's Names in the Cutter are as follow, viz.

Names.	Quality.	Age.	Where born.
Thomas Harvey,	Purser.	25	Westminster
John Mooring,	Boatswain's Mate	34	Gosport
William Oram,	Carpenter's Crew	28	Philadelphia
Richard Phipps,	Boatswain's Mate	30	Briftol
Matthew Lively,	Gunner's Mate	34	Exeter
John George,	Seaman	22	Wandsworth
Nicholas Grifelham,	ditto	31	Ipfwich .
James Stewart,	ditto	35	Aberdeen
James Roach,	ditto	21	Cork
James Butler,	ditto	32	Dublin
John Allen,	ditto	18	Gosport

Wednesday the 4th, hard Gales at W. N. W. and a great Sea without; served out Flower and a Piece of Beef to two Men for a Week's Subsist-

Subfistence; Weather is so bad that there is no

other Food to be got.

Thursday the 5th, Little Wind at S. W. with heavy Rains; at Six this Morning went under Sail, but could make no Hand of it. therefore were obliged to put back again: As foon as we came to an Anchor, the Boatfwain employed himself in making a Raft to get Ashore with; this Raft was made with Oars and Water Barrels; when it was made. and over the Side it would carry three Men; but it was no sooner put off from the Vessel's Side but it canted, and obliged the People to fwim for their Lives; the Boatswain got hold of the Raft, and, with some Difficulty, reached the Shore; when he came off in the Evening, he informed us he had feen a Beef Puncheon, which gave us some Reason to apprehend some other Ship of the Squadron had suffered our Fate.

Friday the 6th, This Morning went under Sail, the Wind at W. N. W. with fresh Gales and heavy Rain; the Wind came to the Westward, and a great Sea so that we could not turn out over the Bar: In our putting back we saw the Cutter, a very agreeable Sight, which gave us new Life; in the Evening anchored at the Place sailed from; the Carpenter and others went Ashore to get Shell sish, which we stood in great need of; at Night the proper Boat's Crew would not go ashore with the Boat as usual, but made her sast a stern of the Vessel, with only two Men in her, she never being lest without four before; at Eleven at Night one

of the Men came out of her into the Vessel, it blowing very hard at N. N. E. in half an Hour shifted to N. W. and rainy Weather, that we could not fee a Boat's Length: At Two the next Morning the Cutter broke loose from the Stern of the Vessel; we called from on board to James Stewart, the Man that was in her, but he could not hear us; in a short time we lost Sight of her, believing she must be stove among the Rocks. Loss of the Cutter gives the few thinking People aboard a great deal of Uneafiness; we have feventy-two Men in the Vessel, and not above fix of that Number that give themselves the least Concern for the Preservation of their Lives, but are rather the reverse, being ripe for Mutiny and Destruction; this is a great Affliction to the Lieutenant, myfelf, and the Carpenter; we know not what to do to bring them under any Command; they have troubled us to that Degree, that we are weary of our Lives; therefore this Day we have told the People, that unless they alter their Conduct, and subject themselves to Command, that we will leave them to themselves, and take our Chance in this defolate Part of the Globe, rather than give ourselves any farther Concern about fo many thoughtless Wretches: Divided the People into four Watches, to make more Room below. The People have promis'd to be under Government, and feem much easier.

Sunday the 8th, This Morning the People No. 7. T requested

requested Provisions to be ferv'd; it being four Days before the usual Time, we think the Request very unreasonable. We laid the Inconveniencies before them of breaking in upon our Stores, considering the Badness of the Weather, and the Length of our Passage; that if we are not exceedingly provident in regard to ferving our Provisions, we must all inevitably starve. They will not hearken to Reason; therefore we are obliged to comply with their Demands, and ferve out Provisions accordingly. Several of the People have defired to be put on Shore, defiring us to allow them fome few Necessaries: We wanted to know what could induce them to request our putting them ashore in this remote and desolate Part of the World: They answer'd, they did not fear doing well, and doubted not but to find the Cutter, which if they did, they would go back to the Northward, otherwife they would make a Canoe; therefore infisted on going ashore, On their earnest Intreaties, the Body of People agreed to their Request: We haul'd the Boat close in Shore; the People who chose to stay behind were eleven in Number; we supply'd them with proper Necessaries, and they fign'd a Certificate to inform the Lords of the Admiralty that they were not compell'd to stay, but made it their own Choice, and that they did it for the Preservation of themselves and us.

#### A Copy of their Certificate.

THESE are to certify the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, &c. That we, whose Names are under-mention'd, fince the Misfortune of losing the Cutter, have consider'd the Il Conveniencies and Difficulties to be attended. where fo great a Number of People are to be carried off; therefore we have requested, and defired the Officers and Company remaining of the same Vessel to put us on Shore, with such Necessaries of Life as can be conveniently spar'd out of the Vessel. We, of our own free Will and Choice, do indemnify all Persons from ever being call'd to an Account for putting us on Shore, or leaving us behind contrary to our Inclinations. Witness our Hands, on Board the Speedwell Schooner, in the Latitude 50: 40 S. this 8th Day of November, 1741. Which was fign'd by the following People, viz.

Matthew Langley, Gunner's Mate
John Russel, Armourer
George Smith, Cook's Mate
William Callicutt, Washerman
John Williamson, Marine
John Mc Leod, Boatswain's Servant
John Hart, Joiner
Joseph Turner, Captain's Servant
Luke Lyon, Gunner's Servant
Richard Phipps, Boatswain's Mate
Henry Mortimer, Marine,
T 2 Witness,

Witness,
John Cummins, Carpenter
John Snow, Master's Mate
Vincent Oakley, Surgeon of the Army.

Monday the 9th, at Ten at Night, we weigh'd, and row'd out of the Bay; at Daylight got about four Leagues right out, every Way furrounded with Rocks and Breakers, with a great Western Swell: We found it a very difficult Matter to get clear of those Rocks and Breakers; they reach along Shore eighteen Leagues, and without us at Sea eight Leagues; I take it, that from the Land they are fourteen Leagues in the Offin; those funken Rocks appear like a low level Land. This Coast is too dangerous for Shipping, the Wind being three Parts of the Year to the Westward, which blows right on the Shore, with a large Western Swell, that seldom or never ceases; it always blows and rains; it is worse here than in the rainy Season on the Coast of Guinea; nor can we as yet distinguish Summer from Winter, only by the Length of the Days. Steer'd out of the Bay W. by N. then S. by W. then S. At Noon I had a good Observation in the Latitude of 50:50 South; the Northmost Part of the Bay bore N. E. by E. feven Leagues; the Southmost Point of Land S. S. E. twelve Leagues. This Coast, as far as we have come, lies N. by E. and S. by W. by the Compass

Tuesday the 10th, At Four this Morning made

made all the Sail we could, steering S. E. in order to make the Land; at Six steer'd in E. S. E. at Seven made the Land; at Eight faw a Point of Land bearing S. E. distant fix Leagues, which, when a-breast, seeing no Land to the S. I take the Point for Cape Victory, and the four Islands we see I believe to be the Islands of Direction, which Sir John Narborough gives an Account of; excepting the Distance, they exactly answer his Description; therefore, by the Latitude in Yesterday's Observation, and by the Distance we have run fince, we are now at the Opening of the Streights of Magellan. At Ten in the Morning, hard Gales at N. W. steer'd S.E. the Cape bearing E. distant four Leagues; at Noon bore E. by N. distant fix Leagues; haul'd the Main-sail down, and went under a Fore-fail. I never in my Life, in any Part of the World, have feen fuch a Sea as runs here; we expected every Wave to swallow us, and the Boat to founder. This Shore is full of small Islands, Rocks, and Breakers; fo that we can't haul further to the Southward, for fear of endangering the Boat; we are oblig'd to keep her right before the Sea. At Five broach'd to, at which we all believ'd fhe would never rife again. We were furrounded with Rocks, and so near that a Man might tofs a Bifket on them: We had nothing but Death before our Eyes, and every Moment expected our Fate. It blew a Hurricane of Wind, with thick rainy Weather, that we could not fee twice the Boat's Length;

we pray'd earnesty for its clearing up, for nothing elfe could fave us from perifhing; we no fooner ask'd for Light, but it was granted us from above. At the Weather's clearing up, we saw the Land on the North-Shore, with Islands, Rocks, and Breakers all around us; we were obliged to put in among them for Shelter, finding it impossible to keep the Sea; we were in with the Land amongst them, and compell'd to push thro', looking Death in the Face, and expecting every Sea to bury us; the boldest Men among us were difmay'd, nor can we possibly give an Account in what Manner we have been this Day delivered. After failing amidst Islands, Rocks, and Breakers, for above a League, we got fafe into a good Harbout, furrounded with small Islands, which kept the Sea off; here the Water was as fmooth as in a Mill-pond. We call this Harbour the Port of God's Mercy, esteeming our Preservation this Day to be a Miracle. The most abandon'd among us no longer doubt of an Almighty Being, and have promis'd to reform their Lives.

Wednesday the 11th, The Wind much a-bated, with Rain. This Morning weigh'd, and ran farther in. In the Evening we saw two Indians lying on their Bellies on the Top of a steep Rock, just over the Vessel, peeping with their Heads over the Hill. As soon as we discover'd them, we made Motions to them to come down; they then rose up, and put on their Heads white feather Caps; we then hoisted a white Sheet for an Ensign; at

this

this they made a Noise, pronouncing Orza, Orza; which we took for a Signal to come ashore. We would not suffer above two Men to go ashore, and those disarm'd, lest we should put them in Fear. The Indians had nothing in their Hand but a Club, like to our Cricket-Batts, with which they kill their Seal. As foon as they faw the two Men come ashore, they walk'd away; and when they perceiv'd our Men followed them, and gain'd Ground of them, they took to their Heels, frequently looking back, crying Orza, Orza, beckoning the People to follow, which they did for a Mile or two along Shore, out of Sight of the Vessel: Then the Indians fled to the Woods, still wanting our People to follow them; but being difarm'd, they were apprehensive the Indians would Bush-fight them; fo they thought proper to give over the Pursuit, and to return to the Boat.

Thursday the 12th, Hard Gales at W.N.W. with Rain. At Six this Morning we again saw the two Indians; they made the same Noise and Motions to come ashore; at which I went with sour of the People; the Indians walk'd and ran as before, looking back, and making Signs to sollow, which we did till we got to the Place where the Canoe lay with sour Indians in her. The two Indians got into the Canoe, and put her off the Shore before we could get night them; as soon as we got a breast of the Canoe, they made Signs as if they wanted Cloathing; we endeavour'd to make them understand we wanted Fish.

and would truck with them; they had none, but fignified to us they would go and get fome: They had a mangey Dog, which they parted with to one of the People for a Pair of Cloth Trowfers; this Dog was foon kill'd, drefs'd and devour'd. Here we found Plenty of Muscles, which gave us great Relief, having scarce any Thing to subsist on for this Week past.

Friday the 13th, Very uncertain Weather, and squally; the Wind variable from W.N.W. to S. S. W. This Morning all Hands ashore a sishing. Lieutenant Ewers of the Marines kill'd a large Seal or Sea-Dog; it is exceeding good Food, and we judg'd it to have

weigh'd seventeen Score.

Saturday the 14th, little Wind at W.N.W. and close Weather, with Rain. At Five this Morning cast loose and steer'd South out between the Islands; the Weather clearing up, we saw the South Shore; it first appear'd like a large Island, stretching away to the Westward, and at the West End two Hommacoes like Sugar-loaves, and to the Southward of them a large Point of Rocks; steer'd S. E. until the Point bore W. then steer'd S. E. by E. I took the Point for Cape Pillar, and was fully assured of our being in the Streights.

sunday the 15th, At Three this Morning cast loose, and row'd, but could not get out, so were oblig'd to put back, and make fast, it blowing hard, with thick Weather all Day; in the Evening it clear'd up. This Day se-

veral People drove a Trade with Allowance, giving Silver Buckles for Flower, valued at twelve Shillings per Pound, and before Night it reach'd to a Guinea, the People crying aloud for Provisions, which are now so scarce, that several on Board are actually starving

through Want.

Monday the 16th, At Three this Morning cast loose, being little Wind, and steer'd up the Streights S. E. by E. the Wind at N.W. At Eight o'Clock got a breast of Cape Munday; at Nine the Cape bore W. distant four Leagues; at Noon running along Shore, made two Openings, which put the rest of the Officers to a Stand, not knowing which to take for the right Passage. Asking my Opinion, I gave it for keeping on the E. S. E. Passage, the other lying S E. by S. On which they faid, Sir John Narborough bids us keep the South Shore on Board. I answered, That Sir John tells us E. S. E. is the direct Course from Cape Pillar; I'll venture my Life that we are now in the right Passage; so we kept on E. by S. half S. After running a League or two up, and not seeing Cape Quod, nor any Outlet, the Wind blowing hard, we were for running no farther, whereas one League more would have convinc'd every Body; but they all gave it against me, that we were not in the right Paffage: The Wind being at W. N. W. we could not turn back again; fo that we were oblig'd to put into a Cove lying on the North Shore, where we found good anchoring

anchoring in four Fathom Water; no Provifions to be got here, being a barren rocky Place, producing not any Thing for the Prefervation of Life. This Afternoon died George Bateman, a Boy, aged fixteen Years: This poor Creature starv'd, perish'd, and died a Skeleton, for want of Food. There are several more in the same miserable Condition, and we, without a speedy Relief, must undergo the same Fate.

Tuesday the 17th, At Five this Morning weigh'd, and row'd out, it being calm; at Seven a fresh Breeze right up the Sound; we could not turn to Windward not above a Mile from where we last lay; we made fast along Side the Rocks; all Hands ashore a fishing for Muscles, Limpetts, and Clams; here we found those Shell-sish in Abundance, which prov'd a very seasonable Relief. Just before we got in, one of the Men gave a Guinea for a Pound of Flower, being all the Money he had.

Wednesday the 18th, The Wind at W.N.W. in hard Squalls, with Hail and Snow. This Morning cast loose, and stood over to the Southward, believing the Tide to run stronger and more true than on the North shore, hoping shortly to get out of the Sound, which is not above a League in the Wind's Eye. At Two o'Clock got into a Cove on the Southside; made fast along Side of the Rocks; all Hands on Shore getting Muscles, and other Fish.

Thursday

Thursday the 19th, Fresh Gales at W.N.W. with Hail and Snow. This Morning cast loose, and fail'd out, but could make no Hand of it; our Boat will not work to Windward; put back from whence we came, and fent the People ashore to get Muscles. This Night departed this Life Mr. Thomas Caple, Son of the late Lieutenant Caple, aged twelve Years, who perish'd for want of Food. There was a Person on Board who had some of the Youth's Money, upwards of twenty Guineas, with a Watch and Silver Cup. Those last the Boy was willing to fell for Flower; but his Guardian told him, he would buy Cloaths for him in the Brazil. The miserable Youth cry'd, Sir, I shall never live to see the Brazil; I am flarving now, almost starv'd to Death; therefore, for God's Sake, give me my Silver Cup to get me some Victuals, or buy some for me yourself. All his Prayers and Intreaties to him were vain; but Heaven fent Death to his Relief, and put a Period to his Miseries in an Instant. Persons who have not experienc'd the Hardships we have met with, will wonder how People can be fo inhuman, to fee their Fellow-Creatures starving before their Faces, and afford them no Relief: But Hunger is void of all Compassion; every Person was so intent on the Preservation of his own Life, that he was regardless of another's, and the Bowels of Commiseration were shut up. We slip no Opportunity, Day or Night, to enter into the supposed right Streights, but can get no Ground. This Day II 2 we

we serv'd Flower and a Piece of Beef between two Men for a Week. Capt. Pemberton, of his Majesty's Land Forces, gave two Guineas for two Pounds of Flower; this Flower was sold him by the Seamen, who live on Muscles. Many of the People eat their Flower raw as soon as they are serv'd it. The Wind and Weather not permitting us to go out, the Men were employ'd in get-

ting Wood and Water.

Tuelday the 24th, This Morning, it being calm, row'd out; at Eight o'Clock had the supposed right Streights open, having a Breeze at W. N. W. S. E. by E. through the first Reach, and S. S. E. through the fecond; then faw three Islands, the largest of which lies on the North-shore; and there is a Passage about two Miles broad between that and the Islands to the Southward; there is also another Passage between that Island and the North-shore, of a Mile and a half broad. Before you come to those Islands there is a Sound lying on the South shore: You can see no Sea-Passage until you come close up with the Island, and then the imaginary Streights are not above two Miles broad. Steer'd away for the Island S. E. about two Leagues; then came into a narrow Passage, not above a Cable's Length over, which put us all to a Stand, doubting of any farther Paffage. The Wind took us a head, and the Tide being spent, we put into a small Cove, and made fast. At Seven in the Evening, being calm, cast loose, being willing to see if there was was any Opening; but, to our great Misfortune, found none; which very much furpriz'd The Lieutenant is of Opinion, that we are in a Lagoon to the Northward of the Streights. This I cannot believe; and am politive, if ever there was such a Place in the World as the Streights of Magellan, we are now in them, and above thirty Leagues up. If he, or any of the Officers, had given themfelves the Trouble of coming upon Deck, to have made proper Remarks, we had been free from all this Perplexity, and by this Time out of the Streights to the Northward. There is not an Officer aboard, except the Carpenter and myself, will keep the Deck a Moment longer than his Watch, or has any Regard to a Reckoning, or any Thing elfe. It is agreed to go back again.

Wednesday the 25th, Little Wind, with Rain. At Eight this Morning row'd out, and got about a League down; here we could get no Ground, and were oblig'd to put back

again.

Thursday the 26th, Little Wind; row'd out, got about five Leagues down. This Day we were in such Want of Provisions, that we were forc'd to cut up the Seal-skin and broil it, notwithstanding it has lain about the Deck for

this Fortnight.

Friday the 27th, Little Wind, and close Weather. This Morning cast loose, and row'd down; had a fresh Breeze at North; steer'd W. S. W. up into another Opening on the South-shore, hoping to find a Passage out of the Lagoon, as the Lieutenant calls it, into

the right Streights. After going two Leagues up, faw there was no Opening; put back, and made fast, where we came from; being determin'd to go back, and make Cape Pillar a second Time; which is the South Entrance of the Streights. Got Abundance of large Muscles, five or six Inches long; a very great

Relief to us at present.

sunday the 29th, Hard Gales from N. W. to S. W. with heavy Rains. Great Uneafiness among the People, many of them despairing of a Deliverance, and crying aloud to serve Provisions four Days before the Time. Finding no Way to pacify them, we were obliged to serve them. We endeavoured to encourage and comfort them as much as lay in our Power, and at length they seemed

tolerably easy.

Monday the 30th, Fresh Gales at W. with continual Rain. This Day died three of our People, viz. Peter Delroy, Barber, Thomas Thorpe and Thomas Woodhead, Marines; they all perish'd for want of Food: Several more are in the same Way, being not able to go ashore for Provisions; and those who are well can't get sufficient for themselves; therefore the Sick are lest destitute of all Relies. There is one Thing to be taken Notice of in the Death of those People, that some Hours before they die they are taken light-headed, and sall a joking and laughing; and in this Humour they expire.

Tuesday, December the 1st, 1741, Little Wind, and fair Weather; which is a kind of

Prodigy in those Parts. In the Morning put out of the Cove, and got four Leagues down: then the Wind took us a head, and we put into another Cove, where we got Muscles and Limpets. At Four this Afternoon saw an Indian Canoe coming over from the Northshore; they landed two of their Men to Leeward of the Cove; they came opposite to us, and view'd us; then went back, and came with the Canoe within a Cable's Length of our Boat, but no nearer; so that we had no Opportunity to truck with them.

Wednesday the 2d, Little Wind, with Rain. At Nine this Morning row'd out, and got about a League farther down; the Wind beginning to blow fresh, we put into another Cove and found Plenty of Shell-sish, which kept up our Spirits greatly; for it is enough to deject any thinking Man, to see that the Boat will not turn to Windward; being of such Length, and swimming so boyant upon the Water, that the Wind, when close haul'd, throws her quite to Leeward: We have been seventeen Days going seven or eight Leagues to Windward, which must make our Passage very long and uncomfortable.

Friday the 4th, Little Wind at S. and fair. This Morning row'd out; at Ten got down, where we faw a Smoak, but no People; we faw a Dog running along Shore, and keeping Company with the Boat for above a Mile; we then put in, with a Design to shoot him; but he soon disappointed us, by taking into the Woods. We put off again with a fine

Breeze,

Breeze, steering N. W. by W. down the Streights. The Carpenter gave a Guinea this Day for a Pound of Flower, which he made into Cakes, and eat instantly. At Six in the Evening a-breast of Cape Munday; at Eight a-breast of Cape Upright, being fair Weather. Intend to keep under Sail all

Night.

Saturday the 5th, Little Wind, and fair. At Four this Morning I faw Cape Pillar, bearing W. by N. distant eight Leagues; faw a Smoak on the South Shore, and at Noon we faw a Smoak on the North Shore. but we did not care to lofe Time: At Three o'Clock faw Cape Deffeada, bearing from Cape Pillar S. W. distant four Leagues; at Four o'Clock wore the Boat, and steered E. S. E. The Lieutenant was now fully convinced we have been all along in the right Streights, and had we run but one League further, on Monday, Nov. 17, he had escaped all this Trouble and Anxiety: As for my own Part, I was very well affured, from the first Entrance, that we were right; but the Lieutenant would not believe that it was Cape Pillar on the S. Shore coming into the Streights, but thought we were in a Lagoon to the Northward; fo that we have been above a Fortnight coming back to rectify Mistakes, and to look at Cape Pillar a fecond Time: At Eight o'Clock came a-breast of the Smoak feen in the Morning. The People being well affored that we are actually in the Streights of Magellan, are all alive. Wind at W.S. W. Sunday,

the

Sunday, Little Wind at W. with Rain: Ar Three this Morning a-breast of Cape Munday; at Six a-breast of Cape de Quad, opposite to which, on the South shore, saw a Smoak, on which we went ashore to the Indians. who came out on a Point of Land, at the Entrance of a Cove, hollowing, and crying Bona! Bona! endeavouring to make us underfland that they were our Friends; when ashore we traded with them for two Dogs, three Brant Geefe, and some Seal; which Supply was very acceptable to us; we supped on the Dogs, and thought them equal in Goodness to the best Mutton in England: We took from the Indians a Canoe, made of the Bark of Trees, but foon towed her under Water, and were obliged to cut her loose; steer'd N. E. by E. At Eight o'Clock a-breast of St. 7erom's Sound; at Twelve, a-breast of Royal Island.

The Indians we saw in the Streights of Magellan, are People of a middle Stature, and well-shaped; their Complexion of a tawney Olive Colour, their Hair exceeding black, but not very long; they have round Faces, and small Noses, their Eyes little and black; their Teeth are smooth and even, and close set, of an incomparable Whiteness; they are very active in Body, and run with a surprizing Agility; they wear on their Heads white feathered Caps; their Bodies are covered with the Skins of Seals and Guianacoes: The Women, as soon as they saw us, sted into

the Woods, fo that we can give no Description of them.

Monday the 7th, Fresh Gales at W. N. W. and fine Weather; at Six this Morning abreast of Cape Forward, steered N. by E. At Nine a breast of Port Famen; at Twelve at Noon, put in at Freshwater-Bay, and filled one Cask of Water, having none aboard; at One o'Clock put out again, steer'd N. by E. expecting Plenty of Wood and Water at Elizabeth's Island; at Nine at Night passed by Sandy Point; it bore S. S. E. and the Island St. George E. N. E. distant three Leagues.

Tuesday the 8th, At Four this Morning, being calm, weighed, and rowed towards Elizabeth's Island, it bearing W. N. W. At Four in the Afternoon anchor'd off the Northmost in eight Fathom Water, fine Sand, about half a Cable's Length from the Shore, put the Vessel in, and landed some People to fee for Wood and Water: In the Evening the People came aboard, having been all over the Island in search of Wood and Water, but found none; here indeed we found Shaggs and Sea Gulls in great Numbers, it being Breeding Time; we got a vast Quantity of their Eggs, most of them having young ones in the Shell: However, we beat them up all together, with a little Flower, and made a very rich Pudding. Elizabeth's Island is a beautiful Spot of Ground to Appearance, with very good Pasture; but it is entirely barren of any Thing for the Support of Man. This Day Day John Turner, Marine, perished for want of Food.

Wednesday the 9th, At Four this Morning weighed, and seered E. N. E. for the Nar-rows, with the Wind at S. S. W. when abreast of the Sweepstakes-Foreland, steered S. S. E. on Purpose to look for Water; after going along ashore about six Leagues into a deep Bay, we saw a fine delightful Country: Here we faw the Guianacoes in great Numbers, ten or twelve in a Drove; they are to be feen in such Droves all along the Shore for several

Leagues.

The Guianacoe is as large as any English Deer, with a long Neck; his Head, Mouth, and Ears, refembling a Sheep; he has very long flender Legs, and is cloven footed like a Deer, with a short bushy Tail, of a reddish Colour; his Back is covered with red Wool. pretty long; but down his Sides, and all the Belly Part is white Wool: Those Guianacoes, though at a Distance, very much resembling the Female Deer, are probably the Sheep of this Country: They are exceeding nimble, of an exquifite quick Sight, very shy, and difficult to be shot; at Noon, finding neither Wood nor Water, wore to the Northward: At Three got a-breaft of the Foreland, hauled in for Fish Cove, which lieth just round the Eastern Point; here we expected to land, and shoot some of those Guianacoes; but when a-breast of the Cove, the Wind blew so hard right out, that we were obliged to bear away for the first Narrow, it being impossible

to get in. At Eight this Evening entered the first Narrow, meeting the Flood, which runs here very strong: At Twelve came to an Anchor in five Fathom, about a Mile off Shore: The Tide sloweth on the Western Shore seven Hours, and ebbs five. This Day Robert Vicars, Marine, perished with Want.

Thursday the 10th, At Four this Morning weighed, and came to Sail; at Six got out of the first Narrow, hauled in for a deep Bay on the N. Shore to feek for Water: The Boatswain swam ashore, and in half an Hour afterwards came down on the Beach, and brought us the News of finding fresh Water: It being rocky Ground, and ebbing Water, the Vessel struck; we were oblig'd, in this Exigence, to flip the Cable, Time not permitting us to haul up the Anchor, we ftood off and on the Shore till half Flood; then went in, and took the Cable on board: After landing fome People with Casks to fill, haul'd the Anchor up, and went about two Miles farther out.

Friday the 11th, At Three this Morning the Boat struck upon the Tide of Ebb; it ebbing so fast, we could not get her off; in a Quarter of an Hour's Time the Boat was dry; we were favour'd with little Wind and smooth Water, otherwise she must have stove to Pieces, the Ground being very soul; it ebbs dry above a League off, and there is Shoal Water a great deal further out; so that i is dangerous for a Ship to haul into this Bay. While the Boat was dry, got all the Water-

Cafks

Casks out of the Hold, and pur them ashore to be fill'd. At Six haul'd the Boat off, having received no Damage; at Eight, it being four Feet Flood, run the Boat close in Shore. and took off our Water, the whole Quantity being four Tons, out of which we were oblig'd to leave two Puncheons, one Quarter-Cask, with three Muskets, a Funnel, and some other Necessaries; and were very much concern'd, left we should also leave some of the People ashore. The Wind blowing hard. and the Sea tumbling in, we were under a Necessity of hauling off, and putting to Sea, for fear of losing the Boat. Since we left the Island where the Wager was lost, we have feveral Times very narrowly escap'd being made a Wreck, and some Times have been preserv'd when we have seen our Fate before our Eyes, and every Moment expected it, and when all the Conduct and Ability of Men could have avail'd nothing. Any one. who has been a Witness of those Providential Deliverances, and doubts the Being of a Supreme Power, disqualifies himself from any Title to all future Mercy, and justly deserves the Wrath of an incens'd Deity. This Day, at Noon, being well out of the Bay, and nigh Mid-channel over, steer'd E. N. E. for Cape Virgin Mary, with a fine Gale at S. W. At one we faw the Cape bearing N. E. by E. distant nine Leagues; at Seven in the Evening faw a low Point of flat Land, stretching away from the Cape S. S. E. two Leagues; at Eight, little or no Wind, steer'd E. by S. at Twelve at Night doubled the Point, the Wind at W. right in the Middle of the Bay. where we fill'd the Water; in Land lie two Peaks, exactly like Affes Ears. We would advise all Vessels from hauling into this Bay, it being shoal Water and foul Ground. As for every other Part of the Streights of Magellan, from Cape Victory to Cape Virgin Mary, we recommend Sir John Narborough, who in his Account is so just and exact, that we think it is impossible for any Man living to mend his Works. We have been a Month in those Streights, from our first Sight of Cape Pillar to Cape Virgin Mary. The whole Length of the Streights, the Reaches and Turnings included, is reckon'd one hundred and fixteen

Leagues.

Saturday the 12th, little Wind, and fair Weather. At One this Morning steer'd N. by W. At Four the Wind came to N. W. Tack'd and stood to the Westward; the two Points stretching off from the Cape bore N. W. by W. distant two Leagues. At Noon, the Wind being at N. E. fleering along Shore from the Cape, saw on the Shore three Men, on Mules or Horses, riding towards us; when they came a-breast of us, they stop'd and made Signals, waving their Hats, as tho' they wanted to speak with us; at which we edg'd close to the Shore, where we faw to the Number of twenty; five of them rode a-breaft, the others were on Foot, having a large Store of Cattle with them. On Sight of this, we anchored within a Mile of the Shore. The Cape

Cape bore W. S. W. distant seven Leagues; the Swell tumbling in from the Sea, would not permit us to speak with them; by their Motions, Actions, Cloathing, and by their whole Behaviour, we took them for Christians: It being a plain level Land, they rode backwards and forwards like Racers, waving white Handkerchiefs, and making Signs for us to go into a Bay, which lay about a League to the Northward; which we defign'd to do on the Tide of Ebb. The Flood being very strong against us, they waited on the Shore till the Tide was spent; we weigh'd and flood to Northward; the Wind blowing right in from Sea, and a great Swell, we could not clear the Land; fo that we wore and stood to the Southward, and very narrowly escap'd clearing the Breakers off the Pitch of the Cape, which lay about two Leagues out at Sea to the Southward. At Nine at Night the Cape bore W. distant fix Leagues; stood out to Sea till Eleven o'Clock, then wore and stood in the Wind, shifted to N. N. E. The next Morning we steer'd in for the Bay, and faw those People again; but the Wind soon afterwards veering to the Westward, and blowing strong, we were oblig'd to bear away: We could not by any Means come to the Knowledge of these People, whether they are unfortunate Creatures that have been cast away, or whether they are Inhabitants about the River Gallegoes, we can't tell.

Tuesday the 15th, Fresh Gales, and fair Weather.

Weather. This Morning faw the Land; the Southmost Point bore W. S. W. the Northmost Point N. N. E. At Eight saw two Ledges of Rocks, running two Leagues out from a Point of Land which makes like an old Caftle. At Noon the Extreams of the Land bore W. by N. distant three Leagues; had a good Observation, Latitude 49: 10 S. Course made this twenty-four Hours is N. by E. half E. diftant 104 Miles, Longitude

in 74: 05 W.

Wednesday the 16th, at Noon a-breast of Penguin Island, not above half a Mile from Shore. We saw on this Island Seals and Penguins without Number, the Shore being entirely cover'd with them. We find the Pen-guin exactly to answer Sir John Narborough's Description; therefore we beg Leave to give it the Reader in that excellent Navigator's own Words: "The Penguin is a Fowl that " lives by catching and eating of Fish, which "he dives for, and is very nimble in the "Water; he is as big as a Brant-Goose, and "weighs near about eight Pounds; they " have no Wings, but flat Stumps like Fins; "their Coat is a downy stumped Feather, "they are blackish Grey on the Backs and " Heads, and White about their Necks and "down their Bellies; they are short-leg'd " like a Goofe, and stand upright like little "Children in white Aprons, in Companies to-"gether; they are full-neck'd, and headed " and beaked like a Crow, only the Point of "their Bills turns down a little; they will bite

bite hard, but they are very tame, and will drive in Herds to your Boat-fide like Sheep, and there you may knock them on the Head, all one after another; they will not make any great Hafte away." We steer'd N. W. by N. for the Harbour of Port Defire: The going into this Harbour is very remarkable; on the South fide lies, one Mile in the Land, an high peak'd-up Rock, much like a Tower, looking as tho' it was a Work of Art fet up for a Land-mark to steer into this Harbour; this Rock is forty Feet high. At Five o'Clock got into the Harbour; run up to Seal Island, which lieth about a League up; here we kill'd more Seal in half an Hour. than we could carry off, being oblig'd to leave the greatest Part of what we kill'd behind. The People eating greedily of the Seal, were feiz'd with violent Fevers and Pains in their Heads. While we were at Port Defire we had Seal and Fowl in Abundance. The Carpenter found here a Parcel of Bricks, some of 'em with Letters cut in them; on one of those Bricks these Words were very plain and legible, viz. Capt. Straiton, 16 Cannons, 1687. Those we imagine have been laid here from a Wreck. The Carpenter with fix Men went in Search of Water; a Mile up the Water's Side they found Peckett's Well, mention'd in Sir John Narborough's Book; the Spring is fo small, that it doth not give above thirty Gallons per Day; but the Well being full, supplied us. The People grow very turbulent and uneasy, requiring Flower to be serv'd No. 8.

out; which, in our present Circumstances, is a most unreasonable Request; we have but one Cask of Flower on Board, and a great Distance to run into the Brazil, and no other Provision in the Boat but the Seal we have kill'd here: Nay, they carry their Demands much higher, infifting that the Marine Officers, and fuch People as cannot be affifting in working the Boat, shall have but half the Allowance of the rest; accordingly they have pitch'd upon twenty to be ferv'd half a Pound of Flower each Man, and themselves a Pound. This Distinction the Half Pounders complain of, and that twenty are selected to be starv'd. While we were at Port Defire, one Day dreffing our Victuals we fet Fire to the Grass; instantly the Flames spread, and immediately we faw the whole Country in a Conflagration; and the next Day, from the Watering-place, we faw the Smoak at a Diffance; so that then the Fire was not extinguish'd.

Friday the 25th, Little Wind and fair Weather, went up to the Slaughter-house in Seal Island, and took on Board our Sea-store, which we compleated in half an Hour's Time; turn'd down the Harbour with the Tide of Ebb; in the Evening, the Wind at N. E. could make no Hand of it; so bore away for the Harbour again, and came to an

Ancher.

Saturday the 26th, at Three in the Morning, fail'd out of Port Desire Harbour; steer'd out E. N. E. At Six Penguin Island bore S. by E. distant six Leagues, and Cape Blanco N. W.

N. W. by N. four Leagues. This Day I took my Departure from Cape Blanco; I judge the Cape to lie in the Longitude of 71:00 W. from the Meridian of London.

Monday the 28th, Moderate Gales, and fair. This Day ferv'd out all the Flower in the Boat, at three Pound and half to each Man. We have now nothing to live on but Seal, and what Providence throws in our

Way.

Friday, January the 1st, 1741-2, Fresh Gales, and fair Weather, with a great Sea. At Ten last Night shifting the Man at Helm, brought her by the Lee, broke the Boom, and lost a Seaman over board. The greatest Part of our Seal taken in at Port Desire, for want of Salt to cure it there, now stinks very much; but having nothing else we are obliged to eat it. We are now miserable beyond Description, having nothing to seed on ourselves, and at the same Time almost eaten up with Vermin.

Wednesday the 6th, Departed this Life Mr. Thomas Harvey, the Purser; he died a Skeleton for want of Food: This Gentleman probably was the first Purser, belonging to his Majesty's Service, that ever perished with Hunger. We see daily a great Number of Whales.

Sunday the 10th, This Day at Noon, in working the Bearings, and Distance to Cape St. Andrew, do find myself not above thirteen Leagues distant from the Land; therefore haul'd in N. W. to make it before Night.

7 2

We faw To-day Abundance of Infects, particularly Butterflies and Horse-stingers. have nothing to eat but some stinking Seal, and not above twenty out of the forty three which are now alive have even that; and fuch hath been our Condition for this Week past; nor are we better off in Regard to Water, there not being above eighty Gallons aboard: Never were beheld a Parcel of more miserable Objects; there are not above fifteen of us healthy, (if People may be call'd healthy that are fcarce able to crawl.) I am reckon'd at prefent one of the strongest Men in the Boat, yet can hardly stand on my Legs ten Minutes together, nor even that short Space of Time without holding: every Man of us hath had a new Coat of Skin from Head to Foot: We that are in the best State of Health do all we can to encourage the reft. At Four this Afternoon we were almost transported with Joy at the Sight of Land, (having feen no Land for fourteen Days before) the Extreams of which bore N. W. about feven Leagues; we ran in with it, and at Eight anchor'd in eight Fathom; fine Sand about a League from the Shore; the Northmost Point bore about N. E. the Southmost Point about S. W. by S. This Day perish'd for want of Food Serjeant Ringall.

Monday the 11th, At Four this Morning weigh'd, and came to fail, steering along Shore N. E. by E. This is a pleasant and delightful Country to sail by; we kept within a Mile of the Shore; we saw Horses and large

Dogs

Dogs in great Numbers, the Shore being perfectly cover'd with them. At Noon I had a good Observation in the Latitude of 38:40 S. At the same Time saw a head Land, which I take for Cape St. Andrew's; it is a long sandy Point, very low, where a Shoal runs off S. E. about three Leagues. Sounded, and had but two Fathom and half at High-water. When we got clear of this, we steer'd N. E. into a sandy Bay, and anchor'd there in three Fathom and half, sine Sand; the North Point bore N.N.W. the South Point S. E. by E. Here is a great Swell, and Shoal Water. This Bay we call

Shoalwater Bay.

Tuesday the 12th, Lying in Shoalwater Bay, the Wind at S. E. and fair Weather. Having nothing on Board the Vessel to eat, and but one Cask of Water to drink, we put her in as nigh as we could venture; fo that any Perfon, who had the least Skill in Swimming, might get ashore: Here runs a pretty large Surf, which may endanger our Veffel; this puts us to a Stand: To go from hence without Meat or Drink is certain Death. A few of the healthiest were resolv'd to swim on Shore, to get Water and Provisions; the Officers, viz. the Boatswain, Carpenter, and Lieutenant Ewers, to animate the rest, first leap'd into the Water; eleven of the People follow'd them; in this Attempt one of the Marines was unfortunately drown'd: we tos'd over-board four Quarter-Casks to fill with Water; lashing to the Cask two Fire-locks on each Side, with Ammunition for shooting. When

When the Officers and People got on Shore, they faw thousands of Horses and Dogs; the Dogs are of a mongrel Breed, and very large. They also saw Abundance of Parrots and Seals on the Rocks, but not a Bush growing on the Place; they made a Fire with Horse-dung, and shot a great many Seals which they cut up in Quarters to bring aboard. One of the Water-Casks being leaky, they cut it up, and converted it into Fuel to dress the Seal. They caught four Armadilloes; they are much larger than our Hedge hogs, and very like them; their Bodies are cased all over with Shells, flutting under one another like Shells of Armour. In this Country thirteen of his Majesty's British Subjects put to Flight a thousand Spanish Horse. Horses are more numerous here, than Sheep are on the Plains in Dorset and Wiltsbire. We on Board see Abundance of Seal lying on the Shore cut up in Pieces; but the Wind blows fo hard we can by no Means get at it. We think ourselves now worse off than ever, for we are actually starving in the Sight of Plenty. We have but two People on Board that can fwim; to give them all the Affistance we can, the Lieutenant and myfelf, with the rest of the People, proposed to haul the Vessel nearer in, and make a Raft for one of the two to swim ashore on, and to carry a Line to haul some of the Seal aboard: With much Entreaty these two Swimmers were prevail'd on to cast Lots; the Lot falling on the weakest of them, who was a young Lad about fifteen Years of Age, and scarce able to stand,

we would not fuffer him to go. While our Brethren were regaling in the Fulness of Plenty ashore, we aboard were oblig'd to strip the Hatches of a Seal skin, which has been for some Time nail'd on, and made use of for a Tarpawlin; we burnt the Hair off the Skin, and for want of any Thing else fell to chewing the Seal-Skin.

Wednesday the 13th, Fine Weather, and calm. At Six this Morning the Boatswain shot a Horse, and the People a wild Dog. The Horse was branded on the left Buttock with these Letters AR. By this we conjecture there are Inhabitants not far off. At nine veer'd the Boat in, lash'd the Oars to the Hatches, and made a Stage to haul up the Seal. The People swam off three Casks of Water; sent on Shore one Quarter-Cask more, and two Breakers. Came aboard the Boatswain, Carpenter, and Lieutenant Ewers; and four Men more are getting the Seal and the Horse on Board; which was no fooner in the Veffel, than a Sea-Breeze came in, and blew fo hard, that we were oblig'd to weigh; leaving ashore one Quarter-Cask, two Breakers, and eight of the People. The Wind at E.S.E. and a tumbling Sea, came to an Anchor about a League off the Shore; we shar'd all the Provisions among the Company; we still see the People ashore, but can't get them off.

Thursday the 14th, Hard Gales at E. S. E. and fair Weather. Last Night the Sea was so great, that it broke the Rudder-Head off; we were doubtful every Moment of the Vessel's

parting, which if she had, we must have been all of us inevitably lost. We were oblig'd to put to Sea, not being able to get the People off. We sent ashore in a scuttled Puncheon some wearing Apparel, four Muskets, with Balls, Powder, Flints, Candles, and several Necessaries; and also a Letter to acquaint them of the Danger we were in, and of the Impossibility of our riding it out till they could get off.

In Fresh water Bay, dated on Board the Speedwell Schooner, on the Coast of South America, in the Lat. of 37:25 S. Long. from the Meridian of London, 65:00 W. this 14th Day of January, 1741-2.

THESE are to certify the Right Ho-nourable the Lords Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, &c. That we whose Names are under-mention'd, having nothing left on Board the Veffel but one Quarter Cask of Water, were oblig'd to put into the first Place we could for Subfiftance, which was in Freshwater Bay; where we came to an Anchor, as near the Shore as we could, without endangering the Vessel, having no Boat aboard, and a large Surf on the Shore; therefore Mr. King the Boatswain, Mr. Cummins the Carpenter, and Lieutenant Ewers, with eleven of the People, jump'd over board, in order to fwim ashore, with three Casks for Water; in which Attempt Fames

James Greeenham was drown'd in the Surf, off the Shore: The Sea-Breeze coming on, prevented the People getting on Board the same Night; therefore, on Wednesday Morning, it being then calm, they brought to the Beach the Casks fill'd with Water, with Seal and o. ther Provisions in great Quantities, which we haul'd on Board. The Boatswain, Carpenter, Lieutenant Ewers and three of the People swam off; but the Sea-Breeze coming in, and the Surf rifing, the rest were discouraged from coming off; we haul'd a good Birth off the Shore, where we lay the Remainder of the Day, and all the Night. The Greatness of the Sea broke off our Rudder-Head, and we expected every Minute the Veffel would founder at her Anchor. Thursday Morning we saw no Probability of the People coming aboard; and the Wind coming out of the Sea, and not one Stick of Fire-wood in the Veffel to dress our Victuals, and it being every Man's Opinion that we must put to Sea or perish, we got up a scuttled Cask, and put into it all Manner of Necessaries, with four small Arms lash'd to the Cask, and a Letter, to acquaint them of our Danger; which Cask we saw them receive, as also the Letter that was in it; they then fell on their Knees, and made Signals wishing us well; at which we got under Sail, and left our Brethren, whose Names are under-mention'd. Sign'd by

Robert Beans, Lieutenant John King, Boatswain

John Bulkeley, Gunner Thomas Clark, Master John Cummins, Carpenter Robert Elliot, Surgeon's Mate John Jones, Master's Mate John Snow, ditto

The Names of the People. left on Shore in the Lat. of 37:25 S. Long. 65:00 W.

Names.
Guy Broadwater,
John Duck,
Samuel Cooper,
Benjamin Smith,
Joseph Clinch,
John Allen,
John Andrews,
Isaac Morris,

Where born.

Blackwall

London

Ipfwich

Southwark

ditto

Gosport

Manchester

Topsham.

These People had a good Prospect of getting Provisions, and we believe Inhabitants are not far off; they have all Necessaries for shooting; we hope to see them again, but at present we leave them to the Care of Providence and the wide World. At Noon sail'd hence; at Four in the Asternoon could not clear the Land, and were oblig'd to anchor in Five Fathom, two Leagues from the Shore; the Northmost Point of Land bore N. E. by N. and the Southmost Point S. by W. Hard Gales at E. N. E. and a great Sea. At Noon Lat. in 38:00 S.

Friday the 15th, Fresh Gales at N. N. W.

and a great Sea tumbling into the Bay. We are not able to ride it out; therefore, at Four in the Afternoon, got under Sail, and stood off to Sea; the Southmost Land bore S. W. by S. distant five Leagues.

Monday the 18th, In the Latitude of 36: 29 S. the North Point of Fresh water Bay bearing S. W. distant forty-four Leagues, we went to an Allowance of Water, at a Pint a Man per Day, having on Board not above twenty Gal-

lons for thirty-three Souls.

Tuesday the 19th, Little Wind at S. and clear Weather. At Four this Morning faw Breakers right a head; founded, and found five Fathom; faw the Land making like an Island, bearing N. E. by E. distant twelve Leagues; steer'd N. for about a Mile or two; shoal'd the Water from two Fathom to nine Feet; then fleer'd N.N.E. and deepen'd the Water to five Fathom. By the Appearance of the Land, we are well up the River of Plate, and do take the Breakers for the English Bank. Steer'd and fail'd all Day' E.N.E. along Shore; in the Evening anchor'd in a fine fandy Bay; faw two Men coming down' on Horseback; the Boatswain swam ashore, and got up behind one of them, and rode away to their Caravans. When we made the Land, we had not one Drop of Water on Board: Several People swam ashore to fill Water; one of 'em, when ashore, drank very plentifully of Water; in attempting to come off, was fo weak, that he could not reach the Veffel, but was unfortunately drown'd. Got one Cask of Water aboard, which reviv'd us exceedingly. Wednesday

Wednesday the 20th, the Carpenter and myfelf went ashore; four of the Inhabitants came down to us on Horseback. As I could talk Portugueze, I fell into Discourse with them. They told me the English were still at War with the Spaniards; that they had two fifty Gun Ships up the River of Plate, and one Sixty Gun Ship cruizing off Cape St. Mary's; and not above fix Weeks ago a feventy Gun Ship lying at Anchor, parted from her Anchors and drove on Shore; that the Ship was loft, and every Man perish'd. They also told me they were Spaniards, Castilians, and Fishermen; that they came here a fishing; the Fish they took they salted and dried, then fold them at Buenos Aires. The Town they belong'd to, they call'd Mount de Vidia, two Days Journey from hence. I ask'd 'em how they came to live in the King of Portugal's Land. They faid there were a great many Spanish Settlements on this Side, and gave us an Invitation to their Caravan. We got up behind them, and rode about a Mile to it; where they entertain'd us with good Jurk Beef, roafted and boil'd, with good white Bread. We fought to buy some Provisions of 'em; but they had none but twenty fix Loaves, about as big as Two penny Loaves in England; which they would not part with under four Guineas. We being in a weak Condition, scarce able to stand on our Legs, and without Bread for a long Time, gave them their Price. Their Patron told us at the same Time, if it should be known that they had supplied us, they should be all hang'd. He promis'd, if we would give him a Fire-lock, he would get us some wild Fowl.

Fowl, and as many Ducks in an Hour or two as would serve all the People aboard. Mr. Cummins sent for his Fire-lock, and gave it him, with some Powder and Sluggs. On our coming away, finding one of their Company miffing with a Horse, we were apprehensive of his being gone to betray us; therefore immediately went on Board, got our Water in, and made

all ready for failing to the Rio Grand.

Thursday the 21st, little Wind at N.W. and fair Weather. At four this Morning got under Sail; steer'd E.N.E. At Twelve faw low Land stretch off to the Eastward, which bore E. by S. At Four the Tide of Flood flowing ftrong in oblig'd us to come to an Anchor in . a large Bay, in eight Fathom Water; the South Point bore S.S.W. the East Point E. S.E. at Eight at Night got under Sail, steering E.S.E.

Friday the 22d, little Wind at N. and fair Weather. At Eight this Morning faw Cape St. Mary's, bearing N.W. diftant ten Leagues; at Noon it bore W.S. W. and the

North Land S.E. by E.

Saturday 23, little Wind, and calm. In the Morning, not feeing the Land, fleer'd in N. at Noon faw Cape St. Mary's, bearing N.W. distant ten Leagues; Latitude per Observation 34:53 S. At Seven in the Evening, being in Shore and calm, anchored in fourteen Fathom Water, fandy Ground; the Cape bearing W. by N. and the Northmost Land N. by E. This Day departed this Life Mr. Thomas Clark the Master; as did also his Son the Day following.

Sunday

Sunday the 24th, The Wind at S. and hazy Weather. At Two in the Morning weighed and came to fail; steering N. E. within a League of the Shore. At three in the Afternoon saw three Islands; the Northmost of which is the most remarkable one I ever beheld, appearing like a Church with a losty Tower; at Four we saw three Islands more, steer'd N. Quarter W. between those Islands, until we saw the main Land. The most remarkable of these Islands is about four Miles from the Main; They are all steep. At Eight anchor'd in sourceen Fathom, sine Sand.

Monday the 25th, A fresh Gale at E.N.E. and cloudy Weather. At Nine this Morning got under Sail, in Order to go back to those Islands to get some Seal, there being great Numbers on the Rocks, and we in great Want of Provision, with the Wind against us. We took the Opportunity of the Wind back to the Islands, but were disappointed, being not able to get ashore for Provisions, came to an Anchor in sourceen Fathom, sandy Ground. Hard Gales at N.N.E. with Thunder, Lightning and Rain all Night.

Tuesday the 26th, This Morning, moderate Gales at N. W. and fair Weather, got under Sail; after clear of the Islands, steer'd N. E. by N. keeping along Shore; it is a fine level Land, and regular Soundings sisteen Fathom, five Leagues off the Land. We have no Seal, nor any other kind of Food on Board. We have a fair Wind, and not far from our de-

fir'd

fir'd Port; so that we are in pretty good Spirits. This Day died the oldest Man belonging to us, Thomas Maclean, Cook, aged 82 Years.

Wednesday the 27th, Moderate Gales at W. fleer'd N. and sail'd all Day within a Cable's length of the Shore in three Fathom Water. We have now nothing but a little Water to support Nature. At Noon had an Observation, Lat. in 32:40 South: I reckon myself 18 Leag. from the Rio Grand, and hope to see it

in the Morning.

Thursday the 28th, Kept the Shore close aboard, and founded every half Hour, not caring to go within three Fathom, nor keep without five, failing along by the Lead all Night. At Six in the Morning faw the Opening of the River Grand; kept within the Breakers of the Bar, having at sometimes not above seven Feet Water at half Flood; steer'd N. E. by E, until the River's Mouth was fairly open; then steer'd N. and N.N.W. until abreast of the Town; anchor'd on the East-shore in two Fathom Water. There presently came a Boat from the Shore, with a Serjeant of the Army, and one Soldier, the Lieutenant, myself, the Carpenter and Captain Pemberton of the Land Forces, went on Shore with them. The Commandant, the Officers, and People of the Place, receiv'd us in a most tender and friendly Manner. They instantly sent on Board to the People four Quarters of Beef, and two Bags of Farine Bread. We were conducted to the Surgeon's House, the handsomest Habita-

tion in the Place; where we were most hospitally entertain'd. At Four in the Afternoon the Governor came to Town; after a strict En. quiry into our Misfortunes, and the Reasons of our coming into this Port, being somewhat doubtful that we might be Inspectors of their Coast, he began to examine me, the Lieutenant having reported me to him as Pilot. He ask'd me if there was a Chart of the Coast on Board, and, if not, how it was possible we could hit the Bar, and venture into so hazar. dous a Place as this is? I told him, as for a Chart, we had none of any kind; but I had a good Observation the Day before, that our Vessel drew but a small Draught of Water; that we kept the Lead always going, and in the Necessity we were in, we were oblig'd, at all Events, to venture; and if we had not feen the Opening of the River before Night, we must have been compell'd to run the Vessel ashore. He examin'd me also concerning the Places we stopt at, from Cape Virgin Mary to this Port, and more particularly relating to the River Plate. He was very nice in his Enquiry of our putting in at Cape St. Mary's, and of the Bearings and Distance along Shore from thence to this Port. When he throughly fatisfy'd himfelf, he embraced us, and bleft himself to think of our Deliverance, which he term'd a Miracle. He offer'd every Thing the Country could afford to our Relief; the Sick were order'd to be taken Care of in the Hospital: He took the Lieutenant and the Land Officers home with him; and defired the Com mandant

Commandant to see that the rest of the Officers and People wanted for nothing. Before he went he inform'd us, that his Majesty's Ships the Severn and Pearl were at Rio Janeiro, in great Distress; that they had fent to England for Men, and could not fail from thence until the Arrival of the Flota, which would be in May or June. He also told us, that we should be dispatch'd in the first Vessel which arriv'd in this Port; for he did not think we could with Safety go any farther in our own; and that there could not be found twelve Seamen in the Brazils that would venture over the Bar in her to fail to Rio Janeiro; therefore he order'd our little Speedwell ashore; this Wonder the People are continually flocking to fee; and it is now about nine Monts fince we were cast away in the Wager; in which Time, I believe, no Mortals have experienc'd more Difficulties and Miseries than we have. This Day may be justly stiled the Day of our Deliverance, and ought to be remember'd accordingly.

Sunday the 31st, little or nothing remarkable since the Day we came in, only a wonderful Change in our Diet; we live on the best the Country can produce, and have Plenty of every Thing. This Asternoon the Governor, Commandant, and Commissary, came on Board, to see our little Speedwell; they were surprized, that thirty Souls, the Number of People now living, could be stowed in so small a Vessel; but that she could contain the Number which first embark'd with us, was to

them amazing, and beyond all Belief: They could not conceive how the Man at Helm could ffeer without falling over board, there not being above four Inches Rife from the Deck. I told them he fat down, and clap'd his Feet against the Rife, and shew'd them in what Manner we secured ourselves. The Governor after viewing our Veffel over, told us, we were more welcome to him in our miferable Condition we arriv'd, than if we had brought all the Wealth in the World with us. At the fame Time he fully affur'd us, we should be supply'd with every Thing that the Country could afford; that he would dispatch us the first Opportunity to Rio Janeiro; and whenever we stood in Need of any Thing, he ordered us to acquaint the Commandant, and our Wants should be instantly supplyed. He then took Leave of us, and wish'd us well. All the Deference and duriful Respect we could shew him, to express a grateful Sense of his Favour, was by manning the Vessel, and giving him three Cheers. The next Day arriv'd at this Place the Brigadier-Governor of the Mand St. Catharine; he came close by our Vessel, we mann'd her, and gave him three Cheers. The Soldiers of the Garrison, having twenty Months Arrears due to them, expected the Brigadier was come to pay them; but when they found themselves disappointed, they made a great Disturbance among themselves. I apply'd to the Commandant for a House, the Vissel, in rainy Weather, not being fit to lie in; he order'd me one foining to his own, and gave me the Key. I took

took with me Mr. Cummins, Mr. Jones, Mr. Snow, Mr. Oakley, and the Cooper; we brought our trifling Necessaries on Shore, and remov'd to our new Habitation: Here we were dry and warm; and tho' we had no Bedding, we lodg'd very comfortably. Since the Loss of the Wager, we have been used to lie hard; at present we think ourselves very happily fix'd, and heartily wish that all the Persons who surviv'd the Loss of the Ship were in so good a Situation as ourselves.

Tuesday, February the 2d, 1741-2, Great Murmurings among the Soldiers; they detain'd the Brigadier from going back, as he intended, this Morning, till he promis'd to dispatch the Money, Cloaths, and Provisions, and to see their Grievances adjusted. On those Terms they have agreed he shall go; and this Evening he return'd for St. Catharine's. We apprehended, till now, that the right Officers were in Place; but we find ourselves mistaken. Some Time before we arrived here, there was an Infurrection among the Soldiers: Their Defign was against the Governor; but by his Address, and fair Promises of seeing them righted, he diverted the Storm from himself, and got himself continued in his Station; as were also the Major and Commissary. Soldiers difmis'd the rest of the Officers, and supply'd their Places with their own People, tho' they were lately private Men; they appear'd very grand, and were not diffinguish'd in Dress from the proper Officers. The Di-Rurbance at Rio Grand is of no Service to us.

for we feel the Effects of it; our Allowance is now fo small that it will hardly support Nature; the People have been without Fatina, which is their Bread, for some Days past. We apply'd to the Governor, who promis'd to supply us the next Day; accordingly we went for a Supply, which created fresh Murmurings among the Soldiers; however we got a small Quantity of Bread to supply us for ten Days. The Storekeeper shew'd me all the Provisions, which, confidering there were a thousand to draw their Subfiftence from it, was a small Stock indeed, and not above fix Weeks at the present Allowance. He told me we were ferv'd equally with the Soldiers; and when more Stores came, which they shortly expected, our Allowance should be encreas'd. I think, in Reason, this is as much as we can expect. The Lieutenant not coming nigh us fince our first landing, I went with the People up to him at the Governor's, about two Miles from this Port, to endeavour to prevail with him to get us dispatch'd, acquainting him of the Call and Necessity there was for our Affistance on Board the two distress'd Ships at Rio Janeiro. He faid he had spoke to the Governor, and could not get us dispatch'd till another Vessel came in. I told him, as the Garrison were in want of Provisions, what we were living on here, would carry us off; and if any Misfortune should attend the Vessel expected in with the Provisions, we should be put very hard to it for a Subfiftence. He promis'd to acquaint the Governor; on which I took my Leave.

February the 17th, This Evening came into this Garrison three Seamen, giving an Account of their belonging to a Veffel with Provisions and Stores for this Place, from Rio Faneiro; and had been from thence three Months. and had been off the Bar waiting an Opportunity to come in; that not having any fresh Water aboard, they were oblig'd to come to an Anchor ten Leagues to the Southward of this Port; that a Canoe was fent with those three Men to fill Water, but the Wind coming in from the Sea, and blowing hard, oblig'd the Veffel to put to Sea, and leave them ashore. from whence they travelled here, and believ'd the Vessel was gone to St. Catherine's. The Governor, not fatisfy'd with their Report, took them for Spies, and kept them as fuch. However, in a Day or two afterwards, he dispatch'd a Pilot and two Seamen for the Island St. Catherine, to bring the Vessel round, in Case she should be there.

I took this Opportunity of fending a Letter by them to the Honourable Capt. Murray, Commander of his Majesty's Ship the Pearl, at Rio Janeiro; desiring them to order it to be dispatch'd by the first Ship from St. Catherine's to the Rio Janeiro.

Honourable Sir,

Take it as a Duty incumbent on me to acquaint you, that his Majesty's Ship the Wager was wreck'd on a desolate Island on the Coast of Patagonia, in the Latitude of 47:00S. and W. Longitude from the Meridian of London

lengthning the Long Boat, and fitting her in the hest Manner we could, launch'd her on the 13th of Ostober, and embark'd and sail'd on the 14th, with the Barge and Cutter, to the Number of eighty-one Souls in all. Capt. Cheap,—at his own Request, tarried behind, with Lieutenant Hamilton, and Mr. Ellion the Surgeon After a long and fatiguing Passage, coming through the Streights of Magellan, we arrived here the 28th of January, 1741-2; bringing into this Port alive to the Number of thirty, viz.

Robert Beans, Lieutenant on John Bulketey Gunner 3 8311 John Gummins, Carpenter Robert Elliet, Surgeon's Mate John Jones, Master's Mate John Snow, ditto John Mooring, Boatswain's Mate John Young, Cooper William Oram, Carpenter's Crew John King, Boatswain Nicholas Grifelbam, Seaman Samuel Stook, ditto James Mac Cawle, Seaman William Lane, ditto John Montgomery, ditto John George, ditto Richard East, ditto James Butler, ditto John Pitman, ditto 70b Barns, ditto John Shoreham, ditto

Thomas Edmunds, ditto Richard Powel, ditto Diego Findall, (the Portuguese Boy)

Capt. Robert Pemberton, of his Majesty's Land Forces
Lieutenant Ewers and Fielding, ditto
Vincent Oakley, Surgeon of ditto
And two Marines.

All which are living at prefent, and waiting an Opportunity of a Passage in a Portugueze Vessel, our own not being in a Condition to proceed any farther, having no Sails, and being so bad in all other Respects, that the Governor will not suffer us to hazard our Lives in her; but hath promis'd to dispatch us in the very first Vessel that arrives at this Port; where we, with Impatience, are oblig'd to tarry. We humbly pay our Duty to Captain Leg, praying the Representation of this to him. From,

Most Honourable Sir,

Yours, &c.

Seamen which came here, as mentioned before, with five more of this Place, attempted to run away with one of the large Boats; but they were pursu'd and taken: Their Design was for the River Plate, the Wind then favouring them. This is evident that the Governor

was right in his Conjecture, and did not fusped them wrongfully; they are now Prisoners in the Guard-House. The next Morning I went to the Lieutenant, defiring him to apply to the Governor for a Pass and Horses for myself, Mr. Cummins, and John Young, to go by Land to St. Catharine's and St. Francisco; where we need not doubt of a Passage to his Majesty distress'd Ships at Rio Janeiro: That it was our Duty to hasten to their Assistance: That he, the Lieutenant, ought the very Day after our Arrival into this Port, without any Regard to Expence and Charges, to have difpatch'd a special Messenger by Land; and then we might have been affured of a Veffel before now. The Lieutenant answer'd, he had a Thought of enquiring at first coming about what I had mention'd, and of going himself, tho' it cost him fifty Pounds; but he was informed it was impossible to go by Land. I asked him, if so, how came the Brigadier from St. Catharine's here? And how do People weekly go from hence thither? As for Fatigue or Trouble, whoever undertook to go, he must expect that; but there was no Hardship to be encounter'd comparable to what we had already undergone. We lay here on Expence to the King, without doing any Service, and run the Hazard of not only losing the Opportunity of getting on Board our own Ships, but perhaps of missing the Flota, and of wintering here; therefore I beg'd he would entreat the Governor to let us have Horses and Guides; which he promis'd to mention to the Governor

Governor at Dinner; and fend me his Answer in the Afternoon without fail. I waited with Impatience for this Answer; but the Lieutenant failing in his Promise, was the Occasion of my sending him this Letter.

SIR,

I Am forry you should give me the Liberty of telling you, you have not discharg'd your Promise, by letting us know the Governor's Answer to what we requested: Which was, at our Expence and Charge, to go to the Affistance of his Majesty's Ships at Rio 7aneiro; fince which Time I am to inform you that we are in want of Provision, having none of any kind allow'd us Yesterday, and but one small Fish per Man for two Days before. The Meaning of which I believe is owing to you, by the endeavouring, through the Perfuafions of the Persons you confide in, to blacken us, and in so vile a Manner, that you feem unacquainted with the ill Confequence, which may attend the touching a Man's Character. We know, and are fully convinced, from what has been done already, that nothing will be allow'd or granted us but by your Means: Mr. Cummins and myself ask no Favour from you, but to use your Endeavours to get us Dispatches to the Ships at Rio Janeiro, where every Man must give Account of his Actions, and Justice takes Place. If I am not mistaken, you told me that what we were fupply'd with here, was a Bounty flowing from the generous Spirit of the Governor, and the Gentlemen of the Place. If this be the No. 9. Cafe.

Case, we ought to be very thankful indeed. I am furprized, Sir, you don't fee the Grievances of the Inhabitants here, and hear the Soldiers Murmurings for want of their Arrears. If they should revolt at this Juncture, we shall stand a very bad Chance. I must acquaint you, Sir, the Vessel we came in, is not so much out of Repair, but that, if you can get Canvas out of the Store for Sails, we can make them, and get ready for failing in ten Days Time. And if the Vessel expected here with Supplies comes in a shorter Time, our Vessel will be ready fax'd for the Use of the Governor; and if one Vessel should not be large enough to carry us all off, we can go in Company. I imagine you know of the Stores being robb'd, and the Disturbance among the Soldiers, which must occasion Uneafiness enough, without repeating Grievances, where Relief is not to be had. I beg, Sir, you'll get us dispatch'd with all Expedition to his Majesty's Service, that we may not lose the Opportunity of joining the two Ships and the Flota.

## od zu hann g no S I R, Yours,

The next Morning the Lieutenant came down on Horse-back, being the first Time of his appearing among us since we have been here, which is above three Weeks; we went with him to the Commandant, who promised we should not want fresh Beef and Fish; but as for Bread, there is none to be got. William, Oran,

Oram, one of the Carpenter's Crew, died this

Day in the Hospital.

March the 6th, For feveral Days the People very uneafy at the Veffel's not arriving, the Wind having been fair for above three Weeks past, and little or no Provisions in Store, which makes them doubtful of any to be dispatch'd to their Relief. This Day we are resolv'd to go by Land, if the Governor will only allow us a Guide; we acquainted the Lieutenant with our Resolution; he went with me and Mr. Jones to the Governor; we obtain'd Leave to go, with the Promise of a Guide. Captain Pemberton being at the Governor's, defired to go with us; the Governor told him the Journey was fo difficult and tedious, it would be impossible for him to encounter with it. The Captain answer'd, that he had a Company on Board his Majesty's Ship the Severn, where his Duty call'd him, and was determin'd, with the Governor's leave, to share the Fate with us by Land; which was granted. The Governor told us, notwithstanding the present Scarcity of Provisions in the Place, that he had fo great a Regard for an Englishman, that whilst he had any thing for himself, we should not want; for which we thank'd him heartily. This Governor is certainly a Gentleman of a noble generous Spirit, of exceeding Humanity and Goodness, and I believe him to have a fincere Regard for an Englishman.

March the 9th, This Morning Mr. Jones went over with me to the North Side, to make

an Agreement for six People to go to St. Catherine's; while we were here, the Governor received Letters from St. Catherine's, which gave an Account of four Vessels on their Passage for this Port; on the News of this we put by our Journey: It was very lucky we had not set out on this Journey before we heard the News: For on the nineteenth the Vessels from Rio Janeiro arrived, and brought an Account that the Severn and Pearl were sail'd from thence for the Island of Barbadoes. Those Vessels not only brought the Soldiers Provisions, but also a Pardon.

On the 20th, The Brigadier arriv'd, and had all the Soldiers drawn up, where their Pardon was read to them: He acquainted them with what Money was come, which was not above a third Part of their Arrears, but the Remainder was on the Passage. The Money he had for them should be paid directly, as far as it would go, if they would take it; but they cry'd out with one Voice, The Whole or none, and a great Disturbance there was; some were for revolting to the King of Spain, some began to change their Notes, and were for taking Part of the Money, and the Rest infifted upon the Whole. To quell this Difturbance, the Commandant, whom they look'd upon more than the Brigadier, or the Governor, used his utmost Endeavours. They told the Commandant they were no longer Soldiers than while they were in the King's Pay, and let those who are for the King, draw off one way by themselves; you are our Commander.

mander, we trust in you to answer for us, what you do we will fland by with our Lives: On which the Commandant deliver'd his Command up, shouldering his Firelock, and took the Place of a common Soldier, telling them, fince the King was fo good to as to pardon them, he thought it his Duty to accept it; the Brigadier was fo well pleafed with the Behaviour of the Commandant, that he ran to him, took him in his Arms, and embraced him; the rest of the Soldiers follow'd the Example of their late Commandant, delivering their respective Commands up to their proper Officers. This Day put an End to the Disturbance and Confusion which had been some time among them, and restor'd them to Tranquillity, good Discipline, and Order.

March the 22d, This Morning went to the Lieutenant for Leave to go in the first Vessel, which was expected to fail in four Days time; he told me he expected to go in her himself, and that we could not go off all in one Vessel; there might be Room for the Officers, but the People must wait another Opportunity. I told him that it was a Duty incumbent on the Officers that were in Pay, particularly, to take Care of the People; you, Sir, have been fure of half Pay ever fince the Ship was loft; we are not, but I will tarry myself behind with the People, and be answerable for them, if you'll give me a Note under your Hand to secure me the Value of my Pay, from the Lofs of the Ship; otherwise I don't know

know any Bufiness I have but to endeavour to get to England as foon as I can, and will put it out of your Power to prevent my going off in the first Vessel. I left the Lieutenant, and went with Mr. Cummins, Mr. Jones, Mr. Snow, Mr. King, and Dr. Oakley to the Governor, to obtain leave for our going; the Lieutenant follow'd us, and faid, but one half could go at a time. The Governor told us it was order'd that the Land Officers, myfelf and the rest that apply'd to go by Land, should be the first dispatch'd, and might go on board when we would; but as the Veffel did not belong to the King, we must buy Provisions, and pay for our Passage. I said, Sir, we have not Money to answer the Expence: He then ask'd me whether I had not several Times apply'd to him for Leave to go by Land at my own Charges; I answer'd, we were obliged to dispose of our Watches to raife that Money, which will barely be fufficient to carry us fix off that intended to go by Land, therefore what must become of the rest who have not a single Penny? And I hope, Sir, that you are not unacquainted, that the King of Great Britain allows to all his Subjects, diffress'd in this Manner, five Vintins per Day to each Man for Subfistence. On my faying this, the Governor call'd the Commiffery and Major; he walk'd and talk'd with them afide; then came back again, and told us the Account was fo fmall, that it was not worth charging the King of England with it; therefore we must buy our own Provisions, and pay our Paffage;

Paffage; and as to what we had received from them, we were welcome; upon which we thank'd them, and came away. We then confulted with the Lieutenant, to know what could be done with the People; and that as the Veffel we came in was not fit to proceed in any farther, it was to no Purpose to leave her there; therefore we defired his Confent to fell her, believing the Money she would bring. would be fufficient to carry us all off. To this Proposal the Lieutenant consented. We then apply'd to the Master of the Vessel, to know what he would have for our Paffage; his Demand was forty Shillings per Man; of which we acquainted the Lieutenant, who told us he could not fee what we could do, and, on fecond Confideration, would not give his Confent to fell the Boat; for, when fold, he did not think she would fetch the Money. Those Words of the Lieutenant put us all to a Stand, especially after he had but now given his Consent to fell her; and in so short Time to declare the Reverse, was very odd; tho' indeed it did not much furprize us, because this Gentleman was never known to be over stedfast to his Word. Seeing no Possibility of carrying the People off without felling the Boat, I told the Lieutenant, if he left them behind, I could not think but to many of his Majesty's Subjects were fold; and believ'd he had made a Present of the Vessel to the Governor. At this the Lieutenant paus'd for a while; and then faid, he had not Money to carry himself off without felling his Coat. I reply'd, there was no Occasion for that,

Morning went to the Lieutenant again about our going off; he acquainted us, that the Brigadier had order'd Things in another Manner; that myself, and nine more, being the Persons desirous of going, should be dispatch'd in the first Vessel, and every Thing sound us; that he, the Lieutenant, was to tarry behind with the rest of the People, and to come in the next Vessel, an Estimate of the Charges being made out; and also he told us, he had a severe Check for requesting to go first himself, and offering to leave the People behind.

Sunday, March 28, I embark'd on Board the St. Catherine's Brigantine, with the Carpenter, Boatswain, the two Mates, the Surgeon of Marines, the Cooper, and six of the People; the Provisions laid in for us were two Casks of Salt Beef, and ten Alcadoes of

Farina.

Wednesday the 31st, We sail'd for Rio Janeiro, with the Wind at W. steer'd S. E. and S. E. by E. until over the Bar; then E. by N. and E.N.E. with a fine Gale, and clear Weather; there is not above two Fathom and half Water on the Bar at High water; when you are in, it is a fine commodious Harbour for small Vessels; it is a low Land, of a fandy Soil: Here is Abundance of fine Cattle; with Fresh water Fish, Melons exceeding good, Plenty of Water, and the best Milk I ever tasted.

Thursday, April the 8th, Little Wind at S. W. and fair Weather. At Ten this Morning anchor'd before the Town of St. Sebastians.

The

The Portuguese Pilots, who have been in England, call the Land here the Isle of Wight; and indeed it is very like it, tho' not so large, being only eight Miles in Length. This is a very secure Harbour for Shipping; a Stranger may go in or out without any Difficulty. At this Place I was ashore, and think it as delightful and pleasant a Place as ever I saw in America; abounding with Fruit, as Oranges, Lemons, Bonano's; also with Yamms, Potatoes, Fish, and Fowl.

Saturday the 10th, Sail'd from St. Sebastians; little Wind at S. W. steer'd out S. E. between the Island and the Main; and at Eight in the Morning, on the Monday following, we anchor'd before the City of Rio Ja-

neiro.

Tuesday the 13th, This Morning we were all ordered before the Governor. A Dutch Surgeon was fent for, who spoke very good English. After an Enquiry into our Misfortunes, the Governor order'd him to be our Conful; telling us, that we should have a convenient House, with Firing, and eight Vintins a Man per Day Subfistence-Money: He also defired we might make no Disturbance among ourselves; which we promis'd to avoid. A Nobleman went with the Conful to look out for our Habitation; they fix'd on a large magnificent House, fit for a Person of Quality. This being the first Day of our coming ashore, they were pleas'd to order a Dinner and Supper out of Doors, and fent us where we were to eat all together. This was the Cc first

first Time of the Boatswain's eating with the rest of the Officers since we lest Cheap Island. The Consul was so kind as to send us a Table, Benches, Water-pots, and several useful Things, from his own House; we thought

ourselves very happily seated.

Wednesday the 14th, This Morning the Conful went with the Officers and People to the Treasury for our Money. Mr. Oakley, Surgeon of his Majesty's Land Forces, was defired by the Conful to fign for it. The Boatswain, who now look'd upon himself as our Captain, was not a little displeas'd at this. When the Money was received, the Conful would have given it the Surgeon to pay us; but he excus'd himself, telling the Conful the Boatswain was a troublesome Man, and it might occasion a Disturbance; on which the Conful was fo good as to come and pay it himself. Being all together, he told us the Governor had ordered us eight Vintins a Man per Day; but at the same Time had made a Distinction between the Officers and Seamen; that the Money received was to be paid in the Manner following, viz. to the Seamen six Vintins, per Man, and the Officers ten. The Reason of this Distinction was, that the Seamen could go to work, and get Money by their Labour; when the Officers could not, but must be obliged to live entirely on their Allowance. This Diffinction caused great Uneasiness, the Boatswain insisting that the People had a Right to an equal Share with us. The Officers, willing to make

all

all Things easy, desir'd the Consul it might be so. The Conful reply'd, the Money should be dispos'd of according to the Governor's Direction, or not at all. The Boatswain then objected against the Cooper, because he was no Officer. The Conful faid, Master! I believe the Cooper to be a very good quiet Man, and I dare fay will take it as the Men do; but sooner than this be an Objection, I will pay the Money out of my own Pocket. The Boatswain then began at me, abusing me in a very scandalous and abominable Manner; faying, among other Things, that the Cooper was got among the rest of the Pirates, for so he term'd me and the rest of the Officers. When the Money was paid, we acquainted the Conful, that we had, till now, been separated from the Boatswain; that he was of so perverse and turbulent a Temper, and so abusive in Speech, that we could not bear with him: The Boatswain then chose to be with the People, and gave us the Preference of the Fore-Room, where we defired to be by ourselves. There were two Doors to our Room; we lock'd both of them, and went to take a Walk in the Country: At our Return in the Evening, we found the Doors broke open, and a small Sword belonging to me was broken an Inch off the Point, and the Scabbard all in Pieces. The Boatswain had in his Room an Irishman, whom he fent in on Purpose to quarrel with us. This Irishman and Richard East, one of our own People, fell upon the Cooper and me: East chose to engage with me; he struck me Cc 2 fevera!

several Times; he compell'd me to stand in my own Defence, and I soon master'd him.

During this Quarrel the Carpenter call'd the Guards; at Sight of whom the Irishman made his Escape. I defired the Guards to secure East a Prisoner; but the Officer told me he could not, unless I would go to Prison with him. I told him it was my Defire, and accordingly I went. The Prison was in the Governor's House. I had not been there but a few Minutes, before the Governor fent for me; he enquired of the Officer concerning the Difturbance, and order'd me to my Habitation; but detain'd East a Prisoner. When I came home, I found the Boatswain, and two Renegadoes with him, all about the Cooper. On feeing me, he repeated his former abusive Words. He made us so uneasy in our Lodging, that, to prevent Murder, we were oblig'd to lie out of the House. Next Morning Mr. Oakley and Mr. Cummins went to the Conful; he came with them to the House, where we were all fent for; he told us it was very strange that People who had undergone fo many Hardships and Difficulties, could not agree lovingly together. We answer'd, we never us'd to mess together; and sooner than we would be with the Boatswain, we would make it our Choice to take a House in the Country at our own Expence. The Boatswain, on hearing this, fell again into his usual Strain of Slander and abusive Language, calling us Rogues, Villains and Pyrates. It was the Governor's first Request, that we might have no Diftur. Disturbance among us; yet the Boatswain hath not suffer'd us to have a quiet Minute since we have been here. The Consul went with us two Miles out of the City, at a fishing Village; where we took a House, at our own Expence, to pay at the Rate of ten Shillings per Month, there being seven of us in all, viz. myself, the Carpenter, Surgeon, the two Mates, the Cooper, and a Seaman. Here we thought ourselves safe and secure. The next Day, in the Afternoon, two of the Boatswain's Friends, which had lately deferted from his Majefty's Service, and an Irifh Clerk with them. came to pay us a Visit. They were so impertinent, as not only to enquire into the Reasons of the Difturbance among ourselves, but they also instructed us in our Duty, telling us, they came from our Commander the Boatswain. with Orders to fee my Journal. I told them the Journal should not be a Secret to any Person who could read; but at the same Time I would never part with it to be copied out: They then drank a Glass of Punch with us, and left us. This is a Place that a Man is oblig'd fometimes to fuffer himself to be used ill; if he refents all Affronts, he runs a great Hazard of losing his Life; for here Ruffians are to be hired at a small Expence; and there is no Place in the World where People will commit Murder at so cheap a Rate. Between Nine and Ten at Night, three People came to our Door; one of which knock'd, telling us that he was the Person that was with me and the Cooper in the Afternoon. Being apprehen-

prehensive that they came with no good Intent, we refus'd opening the Door; telling them, that it was an improper Season of the Night, and that we did not know they had any Business with us; if they had, we told them to come in the Morning: But they still infifted upon the Door being opened; faying, it would be better to do fo, than to be taken away in three Hours Time. When they had faid this they went their Way. We did not know the Meaning of their Words, but imagined they were gone to bring some Associates to befet the House; having nothing to defend ourselves with, we got over the Back-Wall of the House, and took to the Country for Safety: In the Morning applied to the Conful, who removed us to a House in the midst of the Village; he gave an Account to the Inhabitants of the Defign the Boatswain had formed against us, either to compel us to deliver up the Journal, or to take our Lives; he therefore defired that the Journal and Papers might be deposited in the Hands of a Neighbour there, till the Time of our going off. The People of the Place offer'd to fland by us with their Lives, in Opposition to any Persons who should attempt to do us an Injury.

Sunday the 18th, Early this Morning we were fent for to the Conful. He faid to us, Gentlemen, as the Lives of three of you are in Danger, and I don't know what Villamy your Boatswain may be capable of acting, in regard to your Peace and Safety; I'll endea-your to get you three on board a Ship bound

for Babia and Lisbon; accordingly he went to the Captain of the Ship, who confented that we should go with him, on these Conditions, that the Governor would give us a País, and that we would work for our Paffage; this we agreed to: After this we requested the Governor for a Pass, which he was so good as to grant. It was written in the Portuguese Language, and the English Translation is as follows:

Rio Janeiro Grand.

From all the Forts let them pass.

April 30, 1742.

That they may pass to Portugal in any Vessel that offers itself, without any Hindrance whatever, to Babia, May 19, 1742.

70 HN Bocli, [Bulkeley] John Cummins, and John Young, of the English Nation, and married in England, where they have Wives and Children, the one being an Officer, the other a Carpenter, and the third Cooper of the Ship, being an English Frigate, arrived on the Coast of Patagonia; and at their Arrival in the Great River, i. e. Rio Grand, Leave was granted them to come to this City; and as in the Service of his Majesty, they do not advance any Money, from the Time that they paid

paid off the said Ship, they are obliged to pass to England, that they may be enabled there to seek their Livelihood for their respective Families: Therefore they desire that they may pass in the License Ship to the City of Bahia, that they may from thence go to Lisbon, by the first Opportunity that shall offer; and that without the said Ship they will not be able to perform their intended Design.

Leave is hereby granted them to pass by the said Ship for Babia; and we command all the Forts to let them pass, and not hinder their Passage, as is the Custom of the Nation of this Kingdom.

#### A. ROVE.

The following is a Copy of the Sollicitor's Certificate, which in the English Translation is thus:

These Presents.

B E it known to all Persons, that the under-signed are in a deplorable Condition in this City of Rio Janeiro; who have behaved themselves with Decency and good Decorum, not giving any Scandal to any Person whatsoever, and are worthy that all People may have Compassion, and succour them in forward-

forwarding their Voyage with all Expedition to Europe.

John Bulkeley. John Cummins. John Young.

The 1st of May, 1742.

I have fign'd this Paper as a Sollicitor of the British Nation.

Pedro Heriq; Delaed.

Tuesday, May the 20th, This Evening myself, the Carpenter, and Cooper, went on Board the St. Tubes, one of the Brazil Ships, carrying twenty-eight Guns, Theophilus Orego Ferrara Commander, bound for Babia and Lisbon. The People left on Shore were,

John Jones, Master's Mate John Snow, ditto Vincent Oakley, Surgeon John King, Boatswain Samuel Stook, Seaman John Shoreham, ditto John Pitman, ditto John Barns, ditto Richard East, ditto Richard Powell, ditto

Wednesday the 21st, Early this Morning the Captain came on board; on seeing us, he Dd ask'.

ask'd us, How we came on board without his Leave? Notwithstanding he gave Leave to the Consul for our Passage, we ought to have waited on him ashore. There was on board the Ship a Spanish Don, a Passenger, who told the Captain no Englishman should go in the same Ship with him; therefore defired we might be turn'd ashore; but the Captain infifted upon doing what he pleas'd aboard his own Ship, and would not comply with his Request. The Spanish Don, when we came to converse with him, was very much mov'd with the Relation of our Misfortunes; and faid to us, though our Royal Masters, the Kings of England and Spain, are at War, it was not our Fault; that we were now on board a neutral Ship belonging to a King who was a Friend to both Nations; that he would not look upon us as Enemies, but do us all the Service he could. He extoll'd the Conduct and Bravery of Admiral Vernon at Porto Bello; but, above all, applauded him for his Humanity and generous Treatment of his Enemies. He made great Encomiums on the Magnificence of the British Fleet, and the Boldness and Intrepidity of the Sailors, stiling the English, the Soldiers of the Sea. He supplied us in our Passage not only with Provifions from his Table, but also with Wine and Brandy; and during the whole Voyage appear'd so different from an Enemy, that he took all Opportunities of giving us Proofs of his Generofity and Goodness.

Friday the 7th of May 1742, This Morn-

ing anchor'd before the City of Babia, went on shore to the Vice-Roy, shew'd him the Pass we had from the Governor of Rio Janeiro: He told us the Pass was to dispatch us to Lisbon, and that the first Ship which fail'd from hence would be the Ship we came in; we petition'd him for Provisions, acquainting him of our Reception at Rio Grand, and Rio Janeiro, that we had hitherto been supply'd at the Rate of eight Vintins each Man per Day. He refused supplying us with any Thing; upon which I told him, we had better been Prifoners to the King of Spain, who would allow us Bread and Water, than in a Friend's Country to be starv'd. The Captain of the Ship we came in, hearing the Vice Roy would not supply us, was so kind as to go with us to him, acquainting him how we were provided for at Rio Janeiro, and that he would supply us himself, if he would sign an Account to fatisfy the Conful General at Lisbon, fo that he might be reimburs'd. The Vice-Roy anfwer'd, he had no Orders concerning the English, that he had Letters from the King of Portugal his Master to supply the French, but had no Orders about any other Nation, and if he gave us any Thing, it must be out of his own Pocket, therefore he would not supply us: The Captain then told him that we were Officers and Subjects to the King of England, and in Diffress; that we did not want great Matters, only barely enough to support Life, and begg'd that he would allow but four Vintins per Day, being but half the Sum hitherto Dd 2 allow'd allow'd-us. The Captain's Intreaties avail'd nothing, the Vice-Roy continuing as fix'd in his Refolution of giving us no Relief; I don't believe there ever was a worse Representative of Royalty upon the Face of the Earth, than this Vice Roy: His Royal Mafter the King of Portugal is very well known to have a grateful Affection for the British Nation (nor can we believe he is so Frenchify'd as this Vice-Roy makes him) his Deputy differs greatly from him, he has given a Proof of his Aversion to the English. We think Persons in the Dittress we were represented in to him, could in no Part of the World, nay in an Enemy's Country, be treated with more Barbarity than we were here; we work'd here for our Victuals, and then could get but one Meal per Day, which was Farina and Caravances.

Since our being here, we have been informed of one of his Majesty's Ships with three Store-ships being arrived at Rio Janeiro, supplied with Stores and Men for the Relief and Assistance of the Severn and Pearl, (which were sail'd before in January last for Barbadoes) and that our People were gone on board of them, and bound for the West Indies.

Here is a very good Bay for Ships to ride in, with the Wind from the E. S. E. to the Northward and Westward back to the S.W. and Wind to the Southward, which blows in, and makes a very great Sea. At the East Side coming in, standeth Point de Gloria, where is a very large Fortification with a Tower in the midst; from this Point the Land

Land rifes gradually; about a League from hence is the City of Babia; it is surrounded with Fortifications, and equally capable of defending it against any Attempts from the Sea or Land.

Provisions here of all kinds are excessive dear, especially Fish, this we impure to the great Number of Whales that come into this Bay, even where the Ships lye at Anchor; the Whale Boats go off and kill sometimes seven or eight Whales in a Day. The Flesh of which is cut up in small Pieces, then brought to the Market place, and sold at the Rate of a Vintin per Pound; it looks very much like coarse Beef, but inferior to it in Taste. The Whales here are not all equal in Size to the Whales in Greenland, being not larger

than the Grampus.

After living here above four Months without any Relief from the Governor or the Inhabitants, who behaved to us as if they were under a Combination to starve us, we embark'd on Board the St. Tubes with our good Friend the Captain who brought us from Rio Janeiro; we fail'd from Babia the 11th of September for Liston, in Company with one of the King of Portugal's Ships of War, and two East India Ships; but the St. Tubes not being able to fail fo well as the other Ships, lost Sight of them the first Night. About 70 Leagues from the Westward of Madeira, we bent a new Forefail; within two or three Days afterwards we had a very hard Gale of Wind, scudding under the Foresail, and no Danger happening

to the Ship during this Gale. When the Wind had ceas'd, and we had fair Weather, the Captain, after the Evening Mass, made an Oration to the People, telling them that their Deliverance from Danger in the last Gale of Wind, and that the Ship though leaky making no more Water than before, was owing to their Prayers to Nuestra Senbora Boa Mortua and her Intercession. That in Gratitude they ought to make an Acnowlegment to that Saint for standing their Friend in time of Need. That he himself would shew an Example by giving the new Forefail, which was bent to the Yard, to the Saint their Deliverer; accordingly one of the Seamen went forward and mark'd out these Words on the Sail, Deal esta Trinckado pour nostra Senbora Boa mortua (which is as much as to fay) I give this Forefail to our Saint the Deliverer from Death. The Sail and Money collected on this Occasion amounted to upwards of twenty Moydores.

On Monday the 23d of November, in the Latitude 39: 17: North, and Longitude 6:00 W. that Day at Noon the Rock of Lisbon bearing S. by W. distant sixteen Leag. we steer'd E. S. E. to make the Rock before Night. At four o'Clock it blew a very hard Gale, and right on the Shore; the Ship lay to under a Foresail with her Head to the Southward; at Six it blew a Storm, the Foresail splitting, oblig'd us to keep her before the Wind, which was running her right on the Shore. The Ship was now given over for lost, the People all fell to Prayers, and cried out to their

their Saints for Deliverance, offering all they had in the World for their Lives; and yet at the same time neglected all Means to fave themselves; they left off pumping the Ship, though fhe was exceeding leaky. This Sort of Proceeding in time of Extremity is a thing unknown to our English Seamen; in those Emergencies all Hands are employ'd for the Preservation of the Ship and People, and, if any of them fall upon their Knees, 'tis after the Danger is over. The Carpenter and myself could by no Means relish this Behaviour, we begg'd the People for God's fake to go to the Pumps, telling them we had a Chance to fave our Lives, while we kept the Ship above Water, that we ought not to fuffer the Ship to fink, while we could keep her free. The Captain and Officers hearing us pressing them so earnestly, left off Prayers, and intreated the Men to keep the Pumps going, accordingly we went to pumping, and preferved ourselves and the Ship: In half an Hour afterwards the Wind shifted to the W. N. W. then the Ship lay South. which would clear the Course along Shore; had the Wind not shifted, we must in an Hour's time have run the Ship ashore. This Deliverance, as well as the former, was owing to the Intercession of Nuestra Senbora Boa Mortua: On this Occasion they collected fifty Moydores more, and made this pious Resolution, that, when the Ship arrived fafe at Liston, the Foresail, which was split in the last Gale of Wind, should be carried in Procession to the Church of this grand Saint, and the Captain should make an Offering equal in Value

Value to the Foresail, which was reckoned

worth eighteen Moydores.

On Saturday the 28th of November, we arrived at Lifton; and on the next Morning every Person who came in the Ship, (excepting the Carpenter, myfelf and the Cooper) Officers, Paffengers, the Spanish Don himself. and all the People, Men and Boys, walked bare-footed, with the Fore fail in Procession. to the Church of Neuftra Senbora Boa Mortua; the Weather at that Time being very eold, and the Church a good Mile distant from the Landing place. We Englishmen, when we came ashore, went immediately on the Change. I was pretty well known to some Gentlemen of the English Factory. When I informed them that we were three of the unfortunate People that were cast away in the Wager, and that we came here in one of the Brazil Ships, and wanted to embrace the first Opportunity of going for England; they told me, that the Lieutenant had been before us; that he was gone home in the Packet Boat, and lest us a very indifferent Character. Our Journal was read by several Gentlemen of the Factory, who treated us, during our Stay at Lifton, with exceeding Kindness and Benevolence.

On the 20th of December, we embarked on board his Majesty's Ship the Stirling Castle for England: Here we had again the Happiness of experiencing the Difference between a British and a foreign Ship, particularly in regard to Cleanliness, Accommodation, Diet, and Discipline. We met with nothing material

E17

in our Passage, and arrived at Spithead on the

21st of January, 1742-3.

In about a Fortnight's Time, by an Order from the Right Hon, the Lords of the Admiralty, we were put on Shore, the Captain of the Sterling Castle not caring to land us 'till their Lordships Pleasure should be known. We were to undergo an Examination before the whole Board, but their Lordships thinking it would be too tedious, appointed three Gentlemen, Commanders of Ships, Persons of diftinguish'd Merit and Honour, to enquire into the Affair; but it was afterwards order'd. that we should not be examin'd till the Arrival of the Commodore or our Captain, and it was also resolved, that not a Person of us should receive any Wages, or be imploy'd in his Majefty's Service, 'till every Thing relating to the Wager was more plain and conspicuous: There was no Favour shewn in this Respect more to one than the other, fo that every Body feem'd pleas'd with their Lordships Resolution.

As to our Commander, Capt. Cheap, the Lords of the Admiralty have received a Letter from him by the Way of Liston, giving an Account that he was at a Portuguese Settlement in Chili, where he had been well received by the Governor, and was preparing to embark

for England the first Opportunity.

Here ends the Account of the Wager, which I am well affured is a very faithful one, free from any Impartiality or Prejudice, either to the Captain, Officers, or Crew. As I have now finish'd this, I shall, according to my No. 10. E e Promise

Promise, proceed with my Journal of the Commodore's Expedition, and begin where I lest off when we lost Sight of the Wager, being the 19th.

Monday, April 20. The first Part moderate with some Snow, the latter part squally: Our Men begin to be very ill, and to fall down daily with the Scurvy.

Tuesday, 21. The Weather moderate and

fair.

Wednesday, 22. The first Part moderate and fair, the latter fiesh Gales and squally Weather. The Gloucester's People informed us, that so great a Number of Rats were seen between Decks, as would appear incredible to any but an Eye Witness; that they were infested with them to that prodigious Degree, that they could scarce keep them from running over their Victuals, during the Time they were at Dinner, and that they had never seen so great a Number before this Day.

Thursday, 23. Very cold and squally, with

Hail and Snow.

Friday, 24. The first part little Winds and Calm, the latter part hard Gales and squally, with a large Sea, that carried away the Gloucester's Foretopsail Yard in the Slings, and split her Foresail, which obliged them to bring to under their Mizen; they likewise found the Oakbam, wash'd out of the Whale between Wind and Water; on which they nailed a Piece of Lead over the Place that was leaky. The Ship's Company being still in a sick and miserable

miserable Condition, at eight in the Morning they brought to, and stowed her Foresail, which was split by the Buntlines breaking, and also the Clew Lines.

Saturday, 25. Strong Gales and hazey Weather. At one in the Afternoon they swayed up the lower Yards, and set the Foresail, and made Sail. At eight in the Morning, they unbent the split Topsail from the Yards, and found the running Rigging much damaged.

Sunday, 26. The first part fresh Gales and hazey Weather, the latter part moderate and fair. This Day they bent the Mainsail, and

let out the Reefs of the Foresail.

Monday, 27. Little Winds, and the Weather calm and fair. This Day bent their Fore-topfail and fet him, and handed their Maintopfail.

Tuesday, 28. Little Wind, and the Weather

continuing moderate and fair.

Wednesday, 29. The first part fresh Gales and squally with Rain, the latter part small Breezes and fair.

Nothing remarkable the 30th, or 31st. May 1 and 2. Fresh Gales and cloudy.

May 3. Moderate and cloudy, with light Airs of Wind and calm. This Day we saw a great Number of Algoritrosses and Pardeloes round the Ship, which the Spaniards call Cocatoe Birds.

May, 4, 5, 6. Fresh Gales and hazey Weather pretty moderate.

May, 7. Light Airs of Wind and hazey, with small Rain.

Friday, 8. Fresh Gales and squally, with abundance of Rain, which obliged us to lye under our Reef-mizzen and Foresail, from Noon to one in the Morning, then wore Ship, and made to the Northward.

Saturday, 9. The first part fresh Gales and squally, the latter a little Wind and hazey;

lay too for near 12 Hours.

Sunday, 10. Moderate and cloudy, the first part, the middle, little Winds and fair Weather, the latter part fresh Gales with Rain.

Monday, 11. Moderate Gales and hazey for the first and latter part, the middle fresh

Gales and hazey.

Tuesday, 12. The first part moderate and hazey, the middle strong Gales and violent Storms of Wind and Hail, the latter fresh Gales and squally, with much Lightning from the Southward.

Wednesday, 13. Fresh Gales and squally with much Rain.

Thursday, 14. Fresh Gales and squally with Rain.

Friday, 15. Fresh Gales and squally with much Rain. The Crew of the Gloucester are extreamly sickly, they having very sew capable of working the Ship; and what still adds to their unfortunate Condition is, the prodigious Increase of Rats, which plague them to that degree, that they can get no sleep; for they are no sooner laid down in their Hammocks, but immediately a Swarm of these Vermin come running over them, and frequently

quently give them fad Bites; nay, some of those who kept their Hammocks, and thro the Force of their Distemper, almost insenfible of Pain, have had part of their Toes eat off as they lay there; the Destruction and Deformity which these Vermin do make on the dead Bodies, that lye about the Deck, (they having at this Time, ten or a dozen dying in a Day) makes the most shocking Spectacle that ever Man beheld, one having his Eyes eat out, another his Cheeks eaten off, and others part of their Arms,

Legs, &c.

Saturday 16. Fresh Gales and hazey, the latter moderate and cloudy with Rain. This Day we faw the Land, bore E. N. E. 10 Leagues distant; we imagined, according to our Reckoning, this to be the high Land of the Island Socora. At three in the Morning it blowed fo violently, that we lowered the Mainyard, and took the third Reef in the Sails. At fix in the Morning we faw the Northmost Land E. by N. and the Southernmost S. E. half E. the Land appeared like Islands of an indifferent Height, the Northernmost we took to be Narborough's Island, bearing then E. by N. 8 Leagues. The Wind coming about, we wore Ship, and stood to the Eastward, after a Consultation being held on Board; it was apprehended not safe to steer near the Shore, the Ship's Company being fo very weak and ill, that they were not capable of working the Ship; therefore we were refolved to make make the best of our Way to the Island of Juan Fernandez, (the Place appointed for a general Rendevouz) in order to recover and refresh our Men, and rest our Sails and Rigging, which were in a wretched Condition, our Shrouds and Chain plates being broke; nay, so great was the Sickness among the Men, and they rendered so incapable thereby of performing their proper Duty, or working the Ship, that even the Officers in the Ship were

obliged to keep the Watch.

Sunday, 17. We had hard Gales with violent squalms of Wind. At 2 in the Morning the Forestay blew from the Stay, and the violent Weather obliged us to bear away. Our Forefail split to pieces, and in order to reef our other Sails, we brought to under a ballanced Mizen. At 3 in the Morning we bent another Foresail and set it; we were upwards of two Hours hawling the Mainyard up by the Capstain, our Men being fo very weak. At Noon we faw feveral high cragged Mountains covered with Snow, the last appeared from the Northwest to the Southeast. found daily a great deal of Water in our Ballast, which occasioned us a great deal of Trouble and Time to be spent to come at the fresh Water for the Ship's Company, out of the little Stock of that precious Commodity we had left; and fometimes it was almost impossible, the Ship being very leaky when it blows; the Gunners Crew, the Carpenters Crew, the Boatswain and the Armourer and their Crews all very ill.

Monday;

Monday, 18. The Weather in some Degree abated to moderate Gales, and sometimes Squalls for the first Part, the latter, little Wind and small Rain. At 10 saw the Land from N. W. by W. to the S. S. E. being very high Mountains and covered with Snow, and appeared like Islands.

Tuesday, 19. Little Wind and small Rain for the first Part, the latter strong Gales and Rain; at Noon the Southermost Land bore S. E. by E. and the Northernmost N. by E.

Wednesday, 20. Little Wind and hazey Weather, intermixed with Calms. At 8 in the Morning saw the Land E. by S. ten or twelve Leagues distant.

Thursday, 21. Little Wind, and calm for the most part of the twenty four Hours. This Day the Gloucester put their Ship's Company to a Pint of Water per Day, except the Sick, who were allowed a Quart.

Friday 22. Little Wind and small Rain. At Noon the high Land of Patagonia in the Latitude of 48:00 bore E. S. E. distant 20 Leagues, and appeared to be very high craggy Land. A strong Current here set us to the Westward.

Saturday, 23. We had little Wind and calm for the first part, the middle and latter hard Gales and squally, with a very great Sea and a violent Swell, which did a great deal of Damage to our Rigging and Sails; we likewise shipped a very great Sea, the Ship being in a very deplorable Condition for want of Sails, Yards and Water for the sew Men that

we had left. We had not one Topsailyard in the Ship, nor a Carpenter well to repair any of them. To make a Shift with in our present Extremity, we bent a Spritsail for a Foretopsail. We had likewise a great deal of Water in our Ballast, and our Men died prodigiously fast. The high Land of Patagonia bore distant 51 Leagues.

Sunday, 24. Strong Gales and Squalls with some Rains and a great Sea. Our Men being extreamly ill we had not Hands to work

the Ship.

Monday, 25. and Tuesday, 26. Moderate

Gales and cloudy.

Wednesday, 27. Little Wind, inclining to calm. We employed the sew Men we had in repairing our Rigging, and fixing it on the

proper Yards.

Thursday, 28. Little Wind and calm. This proving a fine Day we got up every body that was capable of coming upon the Deck, and began at eight in the Morning repairing our Rigging.

Friday, 29. Little Wind and cloudy.

Saturday, 30. Little Wind and cloudy Weather with Rain. This Day we faved a Butt of the Rain Water for the Sick, which was fome small Refreshment for us in our great Necessity for Drink.

Sunday, 31. Moderate Gales and fair Weather for the first part, the latter part moderate and cloudy. Our Men extremely ill, very few

being able to work the Ship.

Monday, June 1. Moderate Gales and cloudy

cloudy Weather for the first part, the latter part little Wind and Rain, with a great Swell from the Southward. This Day we were also glad to fave a Puncheon of Water.

Tuesday, 2. Calm and thick hazey Weather

with fome Rains.

Wednesday, 3. The first part calm and hazey Weather, the latter part little Wind and fair with a great Swell from the Southwest; our Men extreamly weak, and no Relief but by getting to some Place where we might land them.

Thursday, 4. The first part moderate Gales and cloudy, the latter violent Squalls of Wind, with thick hazey Weather, and small

Rain.

Friday, 5. The first part, violent hard Gales of Wind and thick hazey Weather.

Saturday, 6. Little Wind and calm, with

a great Swell from the Southwest. Iw asile

Sunday, 7. The first part calm and fair, the middle little Wind and cloudy, the latter

moderate and thick rainy Weather.

Monday, 8. Moderate Gales and fair Weather for the first part, the latter fresh Gales and cloudy. This Day at 4 in the Afternoon faw the Island of Juan Fernandez, distant about 13 Leagues W. by S. The Joy that appeared among our People at this Sight is inexpressible, for our Ship (as well as Men) was in a deplorable Condition.

Tuesday, 9. Fresh Gales and cloudy, with some showers of Rain, and a very great Sea. At Noon the Body of the Island

Ff

was distant about 4 Leagues.

Wednesday, 10. The first part fresh Gales. and cloudy with small Rains, the middle and latter parts little Wind and cloudy. At 2 in the Afternoon we anchord in 20 Fathom Water, under the Land, at our long wish'd for Port Juan Fernandez, and at 4 moor'd. We were in a most deplorable Condition, not having 200 Men left out of above 500 we brought from England, and most of those scarce able to crawl along the Deck. As foon as we had moor'd, we fent our Boats ashore with Spars and Sails to make Tents for the Sick. The Commodore affifted us in fixing them, and cheer'd us with Necessaries from his own Stores. I take this Island to lie in Latitude 34: 45. and about 120 Leagues from the Main. It is uninhabited. It is about twelve Leagues round, with small pleafant Vallies, which, if madured, would probably bean Wheat, Peas, Go. The Sides of the Mountains are partly Woodlands, well flock'd with Timber fit for building, but nor for Maste; and partly Savannas, or natural Meadows, which produce very fine Grafs. There are but two Bays in the whole Island where Ships may anchor, and these are at the E. End, in both of which is a Rivulet of fresh Water; these Bays may be so fortified with little Charge, that fifty Men in each, might be able to keep off a thousand; and there is no cooling into these Bays from the W. End but with great Difficulty, through narrow Passages over the Mountains, where if three Men

Men were placed, they may keep off as many thousands from approaching them. Here we found abundance of \* Goats, Dogs, Sea Lions, Seals, Bream, Cod, and Crawfish as big as a middling Lobster; we likewise found great Numbers of Roots much refembling our long fort of Turneps, Cabbage-Frees, Water-Cresses, &c. which were of great Service to us, and faved all our Lives. We at first catch'd very few Goats, not knowing how to come at them, they taking Shelter upon the Mountains and amongst the Rocks, for fear of the Dogs; but after a while, finding that they always came out towards Night to graze, we used to way-lay them, and shot a great many, which with the Dogs that we also shot made a delicious Entertainment. The Sea Lions we kill'd chiefly for Harslets, which eat as fine as any Calf's Pluck in the World; sometimes indeed we used to cut their Flesh into Stakes, and broil it; it eats somewhat like a Beef-steak, and is of the fame Colour when dress'd. The Reason why they are so call'd, as we imagine, is from their roaring, which is very much like that of Land Lions, and in their Heads also much refembling them; they have four large Teeth

<sup>\*</sup> Juan Fernandez who first discover'd this Island (and from whom it took its Name) in his Voyage from Lima to Baldivia, put a Shore three or four Goats, which have since stock'd the Place; they would have been much more numerous, had not the Spaniards, who frequented the Place afterwards, carried a Number of Dogs to destroy them, to prevent any one from settling there.

before, the rest thick, short and stubbed; their hind Parts are very different; they are very large, some of them being near twice the Bigness of a Horse; they have four Fins; the two foremost, which are about half a Yard long, ferve them, when ashore, to stump along, drawing their hinder Part after them, the two hindermost being only of use to them in the Water; they have fhort Hair of a light Colour, but lighter when young than old, for when old they look more fandy; their Prey is all in the Water, their Food being Fish, but being of an amphibious Kind, they generally come upon the Land to fleep; five or fix frequently come and huddle together like Swine, and lie fo for two or three Days, if not molested; they are very fat, and produce a confiderable Quantity of Oil, some of which we used in our Lamps, and also in frying our Fish, it having no unpleasant Taste. They are very much afraid of a Man, for as foon as they fee him, or apprehend they are in Danger from any thing near them, they immediately make to the Water, (for they never venture very far from it.) Some of our People would frequently get on their Backs and ride them. If they are close pursued, they will frequently turn about and raise their Body up with their Fore-fins, and face the Purfuer, standing with their Mouths wide open upon their Guard. One of our People was unfortunately torn to Pieces by them. Our Method of killing them when we wanted them to eat, or their Oil, was to clap a Pistol just to their Mouths as they stand open

open, and fo fire it down their Throats; but when we had a Mind to have fome Diversion with them, which we call'd Lion bating, then each of us took a Half-pike in his Hand, and fo prick'd them to Death, which commonly was sport for three or four Hours before we kill'd them, and oftentimes they would find us work enough; but they being heavy unweildy Creatures, and we affaulting them before and behind, and all round, generally conquer'd them in the end, yet they often would put us a little to the Scower, and fometimes the Creature would run himfelf, but knew not which way, for we commonly got between the Water and him. We kill'd one which was almost twentyfour Foot long, fifteen round, and seventeen Inches deep in Fat. As to Seals, we did not eat many of them, judging them to be unwholesome; they are almost as big as Calves; under each Shoulder grows a long thick Fin: these serve them to swim with when in the Sea, and are instead of Legs to them, when on the Land; for raifing their Bodies up on end, by the Help of these Fins or Stumps, and fo having their Tail-parts drawn close under them, they rebound as it were, and throw their Bodies forward, drawing their hinder Parts after them; and then again rifing up, and fpringing forward with their fore Parts alternately, they lie tumbling thus up and down, all the while they are moving on Land. From their Soulders to their Tails they grow tapering like Fish, and have two small Fins on each fide the Rump, which is commonly

commonly covered with their Fins: These Fins serve instead of a Tail in the Sea; and on Land they fit on them, when they give fuck to their young. Their Hair is of divers Colours, as black, grey, dun, spotted, looking very fleek and pleafant when they come first out of the Sea. Here are always Thou. fands, either fitting on the Bays, or going and coming in the Sea round the Island. which is covered with them (as they lie at the Top of the Water playing and funning themfelves) for near a Mile from the Shore. young Seals are like Puppies, and lie much ashore; but when beaten by any of us, they, as well as the old ones, will make towards the Sea. and fwim very fwift and nimble; tho' on Shore they lie very fluggifhly, and will not go out of our ways unless we beat them, but Inap at us. A Blow on the Nose foon kills them. The Bream we used to fry, and are pretty good eating, only very bony; they are about twenty Inches long, and from the top of their Backs to the bottom of their Bellies eight Inches; they have five large Fins on the hinder Part of their Heads, and one large one, reaching from the hindermost of them to their Tails, they have two middling ones, one on each Side of their Gills, and one large one stretching from the Middle of the Bottom of their Bellies to their Tails, which is dented like a half Moon; they have large Eyes, wide Noftrils, and a small Mouth; they are very thin, and we called them Bream, because they nearest resembled that Sort of Fish. The Cod Cod we catch'd as fast as we could bait our Hooks, and are very good eating; we likewife dried great Number, and put them on board our Ship; they are about two Foot long, and have small Scales about the Bignefs of a Silver-penny; they weigh about twelve Pounds, and are so very fat that they may be eaten boil'd or fry'd without Butter or Oil. The Craw-fish we made Broth of. The Turneps and Cabbage Trees were of great Use to us, especially the latter, the Fruit of which, tho small, was very good and sweet. The Body of the Tree is small and strait, and of a prodigious Length, (some Trees being 70 or 80 Foot long) with feveral Knots or Joints, about four Inches from each other. without any Leaves except at the Top, in the midft of which the Cabbage is contained, which when boiled is as good as any Garden Cabbage; the Branches are commonly about twelve or thirteen Feet in length, and about a Foot and an half from the Trunk of the Tree; they shoot forth Leaves about four Foot long and an Inch and an half broad, which grow fo regularly, that the whole Branch seems but one entire Leaf; the Cabbage when cut out from amongst the Bottoms of the Branches, is commonly about fix Inches round, and a Foot long, and is as white as Milk. At the Bottom of the Cabbage grow great Bunches of Berries, in Shape like a Bunch of Grapes, and about fix Pounds weight, they are red, and about the Bigness of a large Cherry, with a large Stone in the Middle, and

and taste like English Haws. The Method we used in getting the Cabbages, was not by climbing the Trees, because they are so high. and have not any thing in the Bodies to hold by, but by cutting them down. There is a Sort of Fowl here, who are of a grey Colour, and about the Bigness of a small Pullet, that work Boroughs in the Ground like a Coney, and lodge in them in the Night, and go out to catch Fish in the Day Time, for they are of a quadruped kind, and eat a little fifty, but after having been properly cooked they tafte. tolerable well. There are also some Penguins, and a little Bird a confiderable deal smaller than a Wren, that hath a Bill no bigger than a common. Pin, his Legs are but small in Proportion to his Bulk; his Feathers are very small, and mostly black; we seldom saw any of them unless towards Evening, and then they would come humming about us: But if we had a Fire in the Night, before the Morning we should have a considerable Number of them fly into it.

Thursday, 11. The first and middle Parts little Wind and Calm, the latter moderate and clear. This Day arrived here the Tryal, in a most miserable shatter'd Condition; having buried above half her Crew since she left England. We sent them some Fish and Water,

with a Fore Quarter of a Dog.

Friday, 12. Moderate Gales and Cloudy.

Employ'd in over hauling our Rigging.

Saturday, 13. Fresh Gales and cloudy, employ'd as before.

Sunday,

Sunday, 14. Moderate Weather. We now begin to find a great Alteration in our fick People, they beginning to recover, which we impute to their eating Fish and Greens in great Plenty; those who have any Appetite, recovering in a short time, but those who have none dying, their Disorder having gain'd too much Ground upon them. We observed that the Scurvy had very different Effects on us: some were taken with a Shortness of Breath. these were soon carried off; some quite lost their Senses. In some it got into their Brains, and they ran raving mad; others had their Sinews fo contracted, that they lost the Use of their Limbs. Our Surgeon opened feveral that died, and found their Blood all dried up and their Vessels full of Water, and their Bones, after the Flesh was scraped off, appeared quite black. From this Time to the 27th, nothing remarkable happened.

Saturday, 27. The Weather being very f.ir, we faw a Sail, which proved to be the Gloucester; on which the Commodore order'd the Cutter on Board, with the first Lieutenant, who carried with him some Fish and Water. which was very acceptable, they being for fome Time past at the Allowance of only a Pint a Day; and their People being in fo weakly a Condition, the Captain was obliged to detain our Lieutenant and Crew to help to

work the Ship.

Sunday, 28. The Wind variable with fair Weather. At one in the Morning we fent the Tryal's Boat off to the Gloucester with a

Water. The Captain of the Gloucester, detained the Boat and Men to help to work the Ship. At six in the Morning she was distant from the North End of the Island about 4 Leagues.

Monday, 29. Little Wind and Rain. This Day she was distant from the Island eight

Leagues.

cloudy, the Middle fresh Gales, and the latter squally. At one in the Asternoon the Gloucester fired a Gun; and sent our first Lieutehant in the Cutter ashore, to acquaint the Commodore in what Condition the Ship was. She was still about six Leagues distant.

Wednesday and Thursday, July 1 and 2. No-

thing remarkable. and di

At eight in the Evening the Gloucester, still being distart oven Miles, fired two Guns, at which we send our Boat on Board, with some fresh Water and Fish, with a Letter from the Commodore; as soon as our Boat arrived, the Ship's Crew housted out their Cutter, and sent ther a-head with our Boat to tow her.

four in the Afternoon we fent our Second Lieutenant with several Men off to affift them in towing her, but they finding her to drive and not go a-head, they fent our Lieutenant in our Cutter to desire more Affistance. They

were distant about three Leagues.

From

From Sunday the 5th to the 10th, we met with nothing worthy of Observation. The Gloucester on the 7th was distant 14 Leagues.

Friday, 10. Moderate Gales and cloudy. This Day we loft Sight of the Gloucester, and did not see her for five Days afterwards. Nothing remarkable happen'd ashore, we chiefly were employ'd in sitting our Ships for the ea. Our Men recover their Strength very fast.

Thursday, 16. Moderate and cloudy the first and latter Parts, the Middle squally. At eight in the Morning we saw her again about four Leagues distant, and soon after she fir'd two Guns, and made a Signal of Distress, she having at that Time, as we were afterwards informed, but one Puncheon of Water left.

Friday 17. Fresh Gales and squally. At eleven at Night we sent our Boat on Board her with two Hogsheads of Wine, and nine Puncheons of Water, and some Fish. At nine our Boat returned, and brought six of her sick Men in her.

Saturday, 18. Fresh Gales with Rain. At 5 in the Evening she was seven Leagues distant.

Sunday, 19. Moderate Gales and cloudy Weather. This Day we lost Sight of her again, and did not see her for three Days afterwards, during which Time, as they informed us, she was driven to a little Island call'd Massafurro, that lies in Latitude 35:55 S. and about 25 Leagues S. S. W. from Juan Fernandez, where

Gg2

they fent their Cutter ashore for Water; but she returned without being able to get at any, tho' they saw several Streams; the Wind blowing so strong on the Shore as caused a great Surff that hinder'd their landing; however

they brought the Boat full of Fish.

Thursday, 23. Little Winds and cloudy. At 8 in the Morning we faw the Gloucester again, and at 11 she came to an Anchor. The Commodore fent our Boat with the fecond Lieutenant to affift her in mooring, her Crew not being able to do it, all their Men being fick but three or four, and a few Boys. They had been ever fince the 20th of June attempting to make the Lnd, but the Squalls that blew from the Shore prevented them, though they were sometimes within less than a Mile of it. The Mortality on board this Ship raged more than in any other, for fince they left St. Julian's, which was the 27th of April, they had buried 254 Men, and had but 98 Men and Boys now living, and most of them in a miserable Condition.

When they first made the Island they had not Water to supply them for a Week longer, at the Rate of a Pint a Day, which they had been reduced to ever since the 21st of May; so that had they not reached the Island they must have inevitably perished.

Friday, 24. Little Wind and moderate Weather. This Day at 1 o'Clock in the Afternoon they moored; and at 8 they fent their Long-Boat ashore for Water, and likewise sent their Sick, with Sails and Spars to make Tents for them.

Saturday,

Saturday, 25. They fent their Boat ashore for Fish and Greens for their People on Board.

Sunday, 26. This Day we fent Hands on Board the Gloucester to assist in getting the Sheet Anchor off the Gunnel. Nothing remarkable happened till the 5th of August; we being still employed in repairing our Ships and Rigging, and getting on Board Water and other Necessaries.

Wednesday, August 5. Little Wind and cloudy Weather. At 5 in the Evening the Tryal (being now ready to put to Sea and her Men pretty well recovered) sail'd by Order from the Commodore for the Island of Massa-furro, to see if the other Ships, which we had parted with, were arrived there; but in about half an Hour after she put out, she made a Signal of Distress, on which we fent our Boats off to assist her, she being driven with a strong Current, and the Wind blowing towards Land, almost on a Rock; accordingly they took her in tow, and at 10 she anchored by us.

Thursday, 6. This Day early in the Morning the Tryal sailed again for the said Island.

Friday, 7. This Day the Gloucester's People in clearing the Hold, in order to fill the Ground Tier with Water, found several Butts half filled with salt Water and Ballast, occasioned by the Rats eating holes in them. Nothing remarkable till the 17th.

Monday, 17. This Day arrived here the

Anne Pink.

Thursday, 20. This Day James Barney fell down from a Rock, as he was hunting the Goats, and was killed.

ed from the Island of Massafurro, where she had been to look for the rest of the Squadron, but could get no Intelligence of them; nothing remarkable to the 7th of September.

Sunday, September 7. At eight this Morning we faw a Sail in the Offing, we had then our Top-masts struck, but immediately hoisted them, bent our Sails, and flipt our Cables, leaving Orders for the Tryal to take Care and weigh them, and gave her Chace; on the next Day we lost Sight of her, but in a little Time after we faw another Sail, and gave her Chace, and came up with her and took her; we brought her back to Juan Fernandez, where we arrived on the Fourteenth. When we came in we fired a Gun, which the Gloucester answered. The Capture was a Spanish Merchant ship call'd the Camella, and had on board between 30 and 40,000% in Money, a large Quantity of Loaf-Sugar, feveral Bales of Linnen, and some Snuff

Thursday, 17. We sent eight of the Anne Pink's Guns on board of the Prize and part of her Shot.

Friday, 18. This Day the Tryal, having got in her Water and other Necessaries, sail'd by Order to cruize in a certain Latitude, and there to wait for our Arrival.

Saturday, 19. We put twenty eight Spanish Prisoners from on board our Ship into the Gloucester. Sunday, Sunday, 20. After leaving Orders for the Gloucester as soon as she was restitted to follow us, and likewise for destroying the Anne Pink, she having been condemn'd (which, as we were informed, was accordingly done, after having taken her Masts out, and whatever else was thought necessary, on the twenty eighth of September, by towing her ashore, and skuttling her, and afterwards setting her on Fire) we and our Spanish Prize sailed from the Island of Juan Fernandez.

It was upon this Island that Captain Sharpe left a Molkito Indian, in the Year 1681. who remained there three Years. He had with him his Gun, a Knife, a small Barrel of Powder. and a few Shot. He chose for his Habitation a pleasant Valley, about half a Mile from the Sea Coast, where he erected a very convenient Hut, and lin'd it with Seal-skins, and made a Bed of the same, which served likewise for his cloathing. When his Powder and Shot were fpent, he fawed his Gun Barrel into feveral Pieces with his Knife, which he converted into a Saw by the Help of a Flint; these Pieces he made into Harpoons, Lances, and Fishhooks; and made himself with one of them another long Knife: This he did by heating the Pieces first in the Fire, and afterwards working them on the Stones, which cost him abundance of Labour. With these he used to strike and kill the Goats and Fish for his Subsistence, on which he lived pretty comfortably. mained in this Condition on the Island until March 1684, when he was delivered thence,

by some English Ships which came there to careen. When he first saw them at Sea, he guessed they were English, and being over-joyed with the Prospect, returned to his Hutt, and went to cooking for their Reception; accordingly he dressed two Goats and a large Quantity of Cabbage for their Entertainment; and what added greatly to his Joy and Pleasure was, that on their coming ashore he found they were not only English, but many of them his old Acquaintance, who were on Board the

Ship which left him there.

There was also left at this Island in the Year 1704, one Alexander Selkirk, a Scotsman; the Reason of which was a Difference between him and his Captain; this, together with the Ship's being very leaky, made him at first more willing to stay here, than proceed in the Voyage: but he quickly alter'd his Sentiments, and would gladly have return'd on board, which the Captain refuled to admit of. He had with him his Cloaths and Bedding, with a Firelock, fome Powder, Bullets, and Tobacco, a Hatchet, a Knife, a Kettle, a Bible, some practical Books, and his mathematical Books and Instruments; thus furnished he diverted and provided for himself as well as he could. He built two Huts with Pimento Trees, and covered them with long Grafs, and lined them with the Skins of Goats, which he killed with his Gun, as long as his Powder lasted, which was not long, he having but a Pound, and when that was almost spent, he got Fire by rubbing two Sticks of Pimento Wood together upon his Knee. Knee. In the lester Hut, some Distance from the other, he dreffed his Victuals, in the larger he flept, and employed himself in reading. finging Plaims, and Praying. At first he never eat any Thing until Hunger constrained him. partly for Grief, and partly for want of Bread and Salt; nor did he go to Bed till he could watch no longer; the Pimento Wood which burnt very clear, ferved him both for Fire and He might have Fish enough, but could not eat them for want of Salt, because they occasioned a Looseness: except Crawfish, which he fometimes boil'd, and at other Times broil'd, as he did also the Goats Flesh, of which he made good Broth. When his Powder failed him, he took the Goats by the Swiftness of his Feet; for being in the Vigour of his Strength, about thirty Years of Age, and by his way of living, in continual Exercise of walking and running, cleared of all gross Humours, so that he ran with wonderful Swiftness thro' the Woods, and up the Rocks and Hills after them. His Agility in purfuing a Goat had like once to have been very fatal to him, for he followed it with fo much Eagerness that he catched hold of it on the Brink of a Precipice, of which he was not aware, the Bushes hiding it from him, so that he fell with the Goat down a great Height, and was fo stunned and brussed with the Fall, that he narrowly escaped with his Life; and when he came to his Senses, he found the Goat dead under him. He lay there about twenty four Hours, and was fcarce able to crawl to his Hh No. 11.

Hut, or to stir abroad again in ten Days. He came at last, to relish his Meat well enough without Salt or Bread, and had plenty of Turneps, and Cabbage from the Cabbage Trees, and feafoned his Meat with the Fruit of the Pimento Trees, which is much the fame as Jamaica Pepper. He foon wore out all his Shoes and Cloaths by running in the Woods, and at last being forced to shift without them, his Feet became fo hard that he ran every where without Difficulty. He was at first much peftered with Cats and Rats which had bred in great Numbers from some of each Species that had got ashore from Ships which put in there to Wood and Water. The Rats gnawed his Feet and Cloaths while afleep, which obliged him to cherish his Cats with his Goats Flesh, whereby many of them became fo tame, that they would lie about him in great Numbers, and foon delivered him from the Rats. When his Cloaths were wore out, he made himself a Coat and Cap of Goat Skins, which he stitch'd together with Thongs of the fame, and a Needle made of a Nail sharpened upon the Stones; and some Shirts he made of fome Linnen Cloth he had by him, and stitch'd them with the Worsted of his old Stockings, which he pulled out on Purpofe. In this Condition he remained four Years and four Months, till February, 1709, when some English Ships being on that Coast in the Night, faw a Light on the Shore, which they imagined to be some French Ships at anchor, with whem they must either fight, or want Water: this this filled them with various Apprehensions, and one poor naked Man, passed in their Imaginations for a Spanish Garrison, for a Body of Frenchmen, or a Crew of Pyrates; which all vanished in the Morning, when they found it was the Fires made by this happy unhappy Man, whom they brought from the Shore in his Cloathing of Goats Skins. He had in a great measure forgot his Language for want of Use. At his first coming on Board, they offered him a Dram, but he refused it, having drank nothing but Water fince his being on the Island. During his stay in this Place, there had feveral Ships paffed by, and but only two came to an Anchor, which were Spaniards, who landed before he knew what they were, and they came so near him, that he had much ado to escape, for they not only shot at him, but purfued him to the Woods, where he climbed to the Top of a Tree, to the Foot of which they came, and killed feveral Goats just by, but went off without discovering him.

Saturday, October 3. At one in the Afternoon, we saw two Sail, and accordingly gave chace, and came up with them, which prov'd to be the Tryal, and a Prize which she had taken during our separation. This Prize was called the Arransaso, and had on board 606lb Weight of Silver, and twelve Pound weight of Gold, and two Chests of wrought Plate, being a set of curious Plate lately purchased for a Church, with several costly Images of H h 2

Saints finely wrought, and near two Foot long, which we afterwards beat up close to make them lye snug in the Chests. The Tryal in chasing this Prize, having sprung her Foremast and Mainmast, was condemned by the Commodore, and the Prize, which she had taken, being a fine strong Vessel, and sit for a Man of War, was commission'd by the Name of the Tryal's Prize, and the Crew of the former turn'd over into her. And, on

Sunday, October 4. The Tryal was destroy'd, by scuttling her on each side: for if they had set her on Fire, they were asraid of alarming

the Coast.

Monday 12. Moderate and cloudy Weather. This Day we saw the Land E. S. E. to N. N. W. At Noon the Point St. Nicholas N. N. W. distant 14 or 16 Leagues, and the high Land of Arequipa N.E. by N. 12 or 14 Leagues; it appeared to be very high Land covered with Snow.

Tuesday, 13. The first part moderate and

fair, the latter cloudy Weather.

Wednesday, 14. The first part moderate.

and fair, the latter hazey Weather.

Thursday, 15. and Friday 16. Moderate and hazey Weather. At Noon, Point St. Ni-

cholas bore 137 Leagues West distance.

Saturday, 17. The first part little Wind and hazey Weather, the latter moderate and cloudy; at Noon the high Land of Guanapi, a very high Mountain, against which the Sea falls very heavily, was distant 21 Leagues.

Sunday

Sunday, 18. Little Winds and fair Weather. We were now 329 Leagues West distance from St. Juan Fernandez.

Monday, 19. Little Winds and fair Wea-

ther.

Tuesday, 20. The first part little Wind and calm. Here we hoisted out the Cutter, and tried the Current, and found it to fet West by South one Knot. We were now off the Island of Lobos, 6 Degrees 20 Minutes South Latitude; this Island at Sea appears of an indifferent height; about a quarter of a Mile from the North End is a great hollow Rock. and a good Channel, where is feven Fathom Water, in which is an Harbour on the North East, but no fresh Water; the Island is about two Leagues in Compass, but produces neither Trees, Bushes, nor Herbage, but there are abundance of Penguins and Boobies, which are Water Fowls, somewhat less than a Hen, of a light greyish Colour, with a long Bill, a little longer and bigger than a Crow's. and broader at the End. Their Feet are flat like a Duck's Foot; they are a very fimple Bird, and will hardly go out of a Man's way.

Wednesday, 21. Little Wind and hazey

Weather.

Thursday, 22. Little Wind and cloudy Weather.

Friday, 23. Moderate Weather. At eight in the Morning, the Leeward Needle Point of Aquita bore N. E. by East 7 or 8 Leagues distant.

Saturday

Saturday, 24. Little Winds and moderate Weather. At two in the Afternoon we faw a Sail bearing N.W. by North, and gave chafe. fhe flanding to the S.E. At fix we came up with her and took her. She was loaden with Planks and Iron. The Captain of her had his Wife and two Daughters on Board, whom the Commodore immediately ordered into our own Ship, to prevent any Indecencies that poffibly might be committed on the Women, and likewife admitted them and the Spanish Captain to dine with him every Day: which generous Treatment from an Enemy had such an Effect on the Spanish Captain, that he informed the Commodore how he might plunder the Town of Payta, which, tho' but a fmall Town, was very rich; and likewise offer'd to conduct his Men. Accordingly the Commodore accepted his Offer, and we steer'd our Course for that Place; and at Noon we faw the high Land of Payta bearing E. N. E. 60 Leagues.

Sunday, 25. Moderate and cloudy Wea-

ther.

Monday, 26. Little Wind and hazey Weathe.

Tuesday, 27. Moderate Weather. This Day we took our Prize in Tow.

Wednesday, 28. Moderate and cloudy Weather with small Rain. We were now eight Leagues distant from Point Parina.

Thursday, 29. Little Wind and hazey Weather. At 5 in the Morning we saw the Land from the S. S. E. to the N. E. and and at 9

we saw the Chair of Payta bearing N.E. by E. distant about 40 Leagues.

Friday, 30. Moderate and hazey Wea-

ther.

Saturday, 31. Nothing material.

Sunday, November 1. Light Airs of Wind intermixed with Calms and hazey Weather. The Saddle of Payta now bore distant about

20 Leagues.

Monday, 2. Moderate Weather with little Winds, and a great Swell to the Southward. This Day we ferved Vinegar to the Ship's Company, and likewise read to them the Articles of War.

Tuesday, 3. Moderate and hazey Weather, with little Wind. At five in the Afternoon the Chair of Payta bore E. half N. distant 12 Leagues.

Wednesday, 4. Thursday, 5. Friday, 6.

Light Airs of Wind and hazey.

Saturday, 7. Moderate Gales. This Day exercised the small Arms.

Sunday, 8. Hazey Weather with Lightning to the Eastward.

Monday, 9. Moderate and hazey Weather.

The Chair of Payta distant 10 Leagues.

Tuesday, 10. Moderate and hazey. At one in the Afternoon the Chair of Payta being distant about 6 Leagues, we mann'd two of our Boats, one with 18 Oars, the other with 8 Oars, and likewise the Tryal's Prize Boat with 8 Oars, and sent in them between 60 and 70 Men, under the Conduct of the Spanish Captain, and commanded by Mr. Bret, our se-

cond

cond Lieutenant, who were to be back'd with our Ships in the Morning; accordingly we fet off and lay under the Land till Evening, and about 10 we entered the Harbour of Payta, undiscovered by the Fort and Vessels there, and landed. We were no fooner ashore, but some march'd, or rather run to the Fort, shooting at every Person they met, which alarm'd the Fort; and they, firing upon us with their small Arms, kill'd one Man and wounded feven. But, however, that did not discourage us, for we soon forc'd the Gates of the Fort, and the Spaniards as foon deferted it; they fired no more at us; hereupon we took Possession of it, and nail'd up four Pieces of Cannon, (which were quite honey comb'd, and so of little use) and hoisted English Colours; during which Time, others having attack'd the Governor's House, whereof they foon made themselves Masters, alarm'd the whole Town; and the Inhabitants not expecting any fuch Visit, and taking them in their first Sleep, were so terribly frighten'd, that they fled to the Mountains almost naked: For when we came into their Houses and enter'd their Bed Chambers, their Beds were as warm as if they had that Moment got out of them, and their Day Cloaths lay all about their Rooms. As foon as we were Mafters of the Town, we began to plunder and play our Tricks. At the Governor's House there was a very large Pier Glass in a fine carved and gilt Frame, of a confiderable Value, and having found some Wine and Glasses there, we drank

drank Confusion to our Enemies, with Success likewise to our Voyage, and afterwards flung the Glasses at it, and broke it all to Pieces. In the mean while, some had taken Possession of the other Houses, and hung out for their Signs a Gold lac'd Coat, a Waistcoat, a Hat, and the like, for all were publick Houses now; fome made themselves Admirals, by putting on a Gold or a Silver lac'd Suit over their own Cloaths. In the Morning we fell to rummaging for what we could get; fome of us were fo mad, that if they happen'd to get a Bag of Dollars, which they could not eafily manage, they would give it a rip and huffel them out till they could, never minding what they left behind. We got about 32,000 Pound Sterling, beside two Chests of Jewels and Plate out of the Churches.

But as to Provisions and Water, which would have been as acceptable as our Wealth, we got very little. Of the former we found indeed a few Hogs and some fine Poultry, which we carous'd with jovially, by carrying them to each other's House and dreffing them; we generally put the Fowls into the Pot with Feathers, Guts and all together; by that Means we fav'd the Trouble of picking them, for when they came out, the Feathers came off all at once without any Difficulty: of the latter we found only a little that they had in their Jars, for there is no fresh Water in the Town. Other Liquors we had enough of, most of the Houses here felling Wine or Brandy. We likewife took about a Dozen

a Dozen Indian Women; to these we gave no Quarter, tho' they begg'd hard for it, but facrificed all. During our Stay here, which was three Days, we used to go out, in Companies of about 10 or 12, to catch Hogs; in one of which Expeditions an Inhabitant of the Town, who was an Irishman, came up to one of our People, and talk'd English with him, and pretending to enter along with us, took an Opportunity to fnatch away his Musket. and made clean off with it, notwithstanding we fir'd a Volley after him. We fent several Times to the Governor to ranfom the Town. but all to no Purpose; so that after we had done as much Mischief as we could, we set Fire to the whole Town (Churches excepted) on the third Day after we took it, and came away by the Light of it, leaving behind us our Spanish Conductor and his Family, and with him a Paper to certify, that what he had done was by Compulsion. We likewise made him a Present of a handsome Sum in return for his faithful Services. We destroyed five Vessels that lay in the Harbour, and brought one away with us, into which we put the Lieutenant of the Tryal to take Care of her; but we did not keep her above a Week or two.

The Port of Payta lies in 5 Degrees 15 Minutes South Latitude, and is one of the best Harbours upon the Coast, capable of containing a Hundred Sail of Ships, and has good Anchoring at any Depth from six to twenty Fathom, and is well sheltered from

the

the South West by a Point of Land. In this Bay, the Sea and Land Breezes succeed each other very regularly, the Sea Winds blowing in the Day Time South and by West, and the Land Winds in the Night Time from the East. The Bay is seldom without Vessels, it lying very convenient for those of Peru, in going to, and coming from Panama, who put in here for Provisions, that are brought down hither from Colan, which is about two Leagues North. North East, from Payta: For at Colan there is a small River of fresh Water which runs out into the Sea, from whence the Ships at Payta are supplied with Water and other Refreshments, as Fowls, Hogs, Plantain, Maize, Yams, &c. But the Town of Payta itself, does not afford so much as fresh Water.

The Town is built on a fandy Rock, close by the Sea, in a Nook or small Bay, under a high Hill, and confifts of about one hundred and twenty Houses, most of them Spaniards, and two Churches, which are large and fair, with great Beams, Posts, and Doors, all adorned with carved Work, besides good Pictures, brought hither from Spain, and rich Hangings of Tapestry, or painted Callicoes. The Houses are but low, and ill built; the Walls are of Brick, made with Earth and Straw kneaded together, and which are about three Foot long, two Foot broad, and a Foot and a half thick; they never burn their Bricks. but lay them a long Time in the Sun to dry, before they are used in Building. In some Ii 2 places

places they have no Roofs, only Poles laid across from the side Walls, and covered with Matts, and then those Walls are carried up to a confiderable Height. But where they build Roofs upon their Houses, the Walls are not made so high. The reason why they build their Houses so meanly, is their want of Materials to build withal; for here is neither Timber nor Stone to build with, their Stone being so brittle, that you may rub it to Sand with your Fingers: another Reason is, it never rains; therefore they only endeavour to fence themselves from the Sun, and the Houses will continue a long Time as firm as when first made, being not shaken or mouldred by the Winds or Rain. The richer fort, indeed, have Timber which they use in building, but then it is brought from other Places. At one End of the Town is a small Fort, with four great Guns in it, as already mention'd. The Country adjacent to the Town produces very large Sheep, called Pacos, of the Bigness of a Stagg, and refembling a Camel the most of any other Beaft, only they have no Bunch on their Backs; they have a long smooth Neck, and their Bodies are covered with a coarse Wool, and their Hides make excellent Leather; they are used in carrying Burdens, all kinds of Merchandize being transported from one Part of the Country to another on their Backs; their usual Burden is about three or four score Pound weight, with which they travel nine or ten Miles a Day; they have no need of Pack Saddles, the Wool on their Backs Backs ferving instead of them, and as they have callous Matter at the Bottom of their Feet. it serves them instead of shoeing; they are very apt to tire if driven beyond their usual Pace; if once they tire and lye down, there is no getting them up again, tho' their Burdens were taken off, for which Reason, they have fome that are unladen always ready with them, that so when any of them begin to tire, they may ease them of their Burden, and lay it on the others. Their keeping is of no confiderable Charge to their Masters, for at the End of every Stage, they only take off their Packs and turn them to graze in the common Fields: The Flesh of these useful Creatures is more overtender, and exceeding fine eating, and so wholesome and inoffensive, that it is the Food of fick People, and is preferred before Chickens. Here are also wild Goats, who are very long legged and large, without Horns, and fo fwift of Foot, that no Grey-Hound can overtake them, and therefore they are usually shot or snared. There are likewise great Numbers of Monkeys, of various Kinds and Colours, fome with Tails and fome without, and fome vaftly large. For wild Fowl and Birds, they have great variety both on the Land and Water, particularly Patridges, some of which are as large as European Hens. The South Sea is well replenished with all manner of Fish, but the Rivers scarce afford any, which is owing to their Rapidity, and the Shallowness of the Channels; and another principal Reason is, that most

most of their Rivers are dry in one Season, and consequently the Fish must then perish,

if there were any in them.

Friday, 13. Moderate and hazey Weather. This Day we left the Bay of Payta, taking with us the Tryal, Camilla, and a Schooner out of the Harbour, and steer'd our Course for Acapulco.

Saturday, 14, and Sunday, 15. Moderate

and hazey, Payta, distant 20 Leagues.

Monday, 16, and Tuesday, 17. Moderate and fair.

Wednesday, 18. Little Winds and fair. At three in the Afternoon we saw the Gloucester; and as foon as they on board discovered us. they hoisted her Foresail as a Signal, which we answer'd by our Mainsail; they then hoisted a white Flag at her Topmast head, we anfwer'd them at our Mizzen-peak, and at nine they joined us; they gave us three Huzza's, which we return'd, and told them we had taken and burnt Payta, and also had destroy'd the Tryal, and commission'd a Prize which she had taken by her Name. They informed us that they fail'd from Juan Fernandez on the 1st of October, and that on the 21st, failing off the Island of Lobos, they saw a small Sail, on which they hoisted out the Barge, and fent two Lieutenants and feven Men arm'd to give her Chace, who in about three Hours came up with her, and fir'd a Musket to bring her to; she was a Barcalonga of about four Tons, and had four Passengers, four Men and a Boy; they informed

formed us, that when the Gloucester's Barge came up with her, they told them they had nothing on board but Cotton; however they took out her Crew, and clapt some of their own on Board, and brought her to the Ship; and on rummaging her the next Day they found hid, under some Bags of Cotton, several Tars stuff'd full of old Rags, and on pulling those out, they found under them as many double Doubloons as amounted to above thirty thousand Pounds Sterling. They likewife told us, that on the 26th, at 7 in the Morning they faw another Sail to the Eastward, on which they gave chase, and soon came up with her. At nine she hoisted Spanish Colours, and about half an Hour after the Gloucester hoisted hers, and fired a Gun a-head to bring her to, at which she struck her Colours, and then the Gloucester hoisted out her Boat, and fent her first Lieutenant on board her to take Possession. She was call'd the Nuestro Senioro del Dolozas, with between twenty and thirty Men; her Cargo confisting of Plate and Piscaya Wine. When they first faw her, she bore down to them, thinking the Gloucester was the Ship she parted Company with a few Days before; but when fhe came a little nearer, fhe discovered her Error, and endeavoured to bear away, but to no Purpose. They farther told us, that on the 10th of November, they faw another Sail, and having their Prize in tow. they gave her two Puncheons of Water and cast her off, and gave Chase after the other, which

which they continued till the next Day in the Asternoon, when she running under the Land they lost Sight of her. They likewise informed us, that on the 15th, Payta bearing then E. by E. sive Leagues, they saw a great Smoak to the Leeward of the Town; but this we did not believe, they only saying so to come in for the Plunder; however, the Commodore immediately sent for the Officers Journals, and seal'd them up, and gave strict Orders they should not be open'd upon any Account; and likewise ordered them to keep their Journals from that Time in other Books.

Thursday, 19. Moderate and hazey Weather. At 6 in the Afternoon, we made sail by Cape Blancho, being distant about five Miles. Here the Gloucester fired a Gun to the Commodore, as a Signal that one of the Ships was driving a-drift with three Men in her; whereupon we tacked about towards the Gloucester, and took the Spanish Ship in tow, and made Sail. At 6 in the Morning we saw a Sail to the S. E. Quarter, whereupon we made a Signal to the Gloucester to fall a-stern and chace her, and in coming up with her, found her to be one of the Prizes that we had lost Company with the Night before.

Friday, 20. The first part moderate and hazey Weather, the latter part fair. At five in the Afternoon we burnt one of the Prizes; and at eight in the Morning we made Sail. At nine the Gloucester brought too, and sent a Puncheon of Water on board one of the

Prizes.

Saturday, 21. Moderate and fair Weather. At five in the Afternoon we fired another Gun, and burnt another of the Prizes. At 12 we made a Signal for altering the Course, and at five in the Morning we saw the Island of Playta North East by East, sour

or five Leagues distant.

The Isle of Playta, is about four Miles long, and a Mile and a half broad, and of a good height; it is bounded with high steep Clifts clear round, only at one Place on the East Side ; the Top of it Table Land, the Soil fandy and dry; the Trees it produceth are but small bodied, low, and grow thin; there are only three or four Sorts of Trees, their Names all unknown to us; they are much overgrown with long Moss; there is no Water on this Island but at one Place, on the East side close by the Sea, where it drills flowly down from the Rocks, fo as to be received into Vessels; the anchoring Place is on the East Side in about twenty fathom Water; from the South East Point there strikes out a small Shoal, a Quarter of a Mile into the Sea, where there is commonly a great rippling or working of short Waves during all the Flood. The Tides run pretty strong, the Flood to the South, the Ebb to the North, there is good landing on the fandy Bay, against the anchoring Place, from whence you may go up into the Island, and at no Place besides: There are three high steep small Rocks at the South East Point, not a Cables length from the Island, and at no Place besides. The Island lies in Latitude No. 12. Kk 01:10

or: 10 South. Here are plenty of small Turtle and Boobies, and Men of War Birds; which last are about the Bigness of a Kite, and in Shape like it, but black, the Neck red, live on Fish, never light on the Water, but foar aloft like a Kite, and when they fee their Prey, they fly down to the Water's Edge very swiftly, take their Prey out of the Sea with their Bill, and immediately mount again as fwiftly, never touching the Water with their Wings. Their Wings are very long, and their Feet like other Land Fowl, and they build on Trees, where they find any, but where there are none, then on the Ground; when they fly off to the Sea, they leave Guardians to their Young, leaft they should be starv'd, or destroy'd by their Neighbours during their Abfence, which Guardians are the old lame Birds that cannot fly off to Sea, to feek their own Food: These do not usually live among the rest, but at some Distance from them, scattered here and there, where they can refide fecurest, from whence they can often fally forth to plunder from others, particularly from the young Boobies; if they find any of them unguarded, they strike them on their Backs to make them difgorge; this they will often do at one Stroke, and it may be cast up a Fish or two as big as an Orange; these the Plunderers will immediately swallow up, and fneak off, looking for another Prize. The Men of War Birds will often serve the old Boobies fo, off at Sea: We have feen one of them fly directly at an old Booby, and on Ariking figiking it one Blow cause it to cast up a large Fish, which the Man of War, slying directly down after, has catched in the Air, before it has reached the Water.

Sunday, 22. Moderate and cloudy Weather. At 7 in the Morning, the Land being in Sight about seven Leagues distant, we sent twenty Spanish Prisoners ashore in a Spanish Launch, with a Hogshead of Water and twelve Pieces of Beef and Pork, at ten we made Sail, and the same Day we crossed the Equinoctial.

Monday, 23. Moderate and hazey Weather, the latter part fresh Gales. At five in the Asternoon, we saw the Land from East to South, and made Signal for all Captains, and also ordered some Provisions to be put on Board the Tryal, which was accordingly

done.

Tuesday, 24. Fresh Gales of Wind. This Day the Tryal sent on Board the Gloucester 50

Loaves of Sugar.

Wednesday, 25. The first part moderate and cloudy, the latter part fresh Gales with Rain. At six in the Asternoon the Island Gallo bore South East by East five or six Leagues.

Thursday, 26. Moderate and cloudy Weather. This Day the Gloucester's People were

bufy in clearing their Prize.

Weather. At fix in the Afternoon the Glou-cester's Second Lieutenant and the Crew returned on Board their Ship from the Prize,

K k 2 having

having first taken every Thing they found valuable and necessary for their Use out of her, and setting her on Fire lest her burning.

Saturday, 28, and Sunday, 29. Moderate

and cloudy, intermixed with Rain.

Monday, 30. Hard Rain.

Tuesday, December 1. and Wednesday, 2. Little Wind with Rain.

Thursday, 3. The first and middle Part moderate and cloudy, the latter part fqually with large Rains. At two in the Afternoon we faw the Land from W. by N. to North West about 5 Leagues distant, which was as we supposed the Island Quibo, that is in Latitude 7 Degrees 14 Minutes North of the Equator. It is an Island about fix or feven Leagues long, and three or four broad, the Land lying low, except the North East End, with tall flourishing Trees. There is a Shoal runs out from the South East Point of the Island about half a Mile into the Sea, and a League to the North of this shoal Point is a Rock about a Mile from the Shore, which, at last Quarter Ebb, appears above Water. We made a Signal for the Gloucester's Captain.

Friday, 4. The first part squally with Rain, the Middle and Latter moderate and cloudy. At 4 in the Afternoon we saw the Land North West to East by South, Point

Mariato E.N.E. 7 Leagues.

Saturday, 5. Squally Weather with Rain. In the Night we lost Sight of the Gloucester, which did not join us until the 12th.

Sunday,

Sunday, 6. and Monday, 7. Moderate and

cloudy Weather with large Rains.

Tuesday, 8. The first part squally with Rain, the latter part moderate and fair. At one in the Asternoon we saw the Land bearing N. W. by N. distant 3 Leagues. Then we bore away and run along the Shore, endeavouring to find the Island Quibo; we kept within 3 Miles of the Shore, sounding all the Way, and in so doing lost one deep Sea Lead with 100 Fathom of Line.

Wednesday, 9. Moderate and cloudy Wea-

ther with small Rain.

Thursday, 10. Variable Weather. At 5 in the Afternoon we saw the Point Mariato bearing N.N.W. half W. 7 Leagues.

Friday, 11. The first part moderate and cloudy, the latter part little Wind with Light-

ning.

Saturday, 12. The first part moderate and fair, the latter part thick hazey Weather with Rain. At one in the Asternoon we saw a Sail and gave her chase, and coming up with her, we found her to be the Gloucester, which was separated from us the Saturday before; who came up with us and joined the rest of our Squadron.

Sunday, 13. Moderate with light Airs, and some small Rains. At 6 in the Afternoon we made Sail to the Island Higuera, bearing W. N. W. half W. 6 or 7 Leagues

distant; here we sunk one of the Prizes.

Monday, 14. Moderate Weather. This Day we fent a Yard belonging to one of the Prizes on board the Gloucester, to make a Fore-

Foretopfail Yard of. This Day we catched 12 green Turtle, which ferved the whole Ship's Company. Of these Turtles there are four Sorts, viz. the Hawksbill Turtle, the Trunk Turtle, the Loggerhead Turtle, and the Green Turtle; the Hawksbill Turtle are the least Kind, and are so called because their Mouths much resemble the Bill of a Hawk. their Shells are the most esteemed for making Cabinets, Boxes, Combs, &c. fome of which weigh above two Pounds, but they are but ordinary Food, especially those that feed on Moss, but the Flesh of those who feed on Grafs, is much fweeter, and their Shells much clearer; they are commonly overgrown with Barnacles, which spoil the Shell, and their Flesh is generally yellow, especially the Fat. The Trunk Turtle is commonly bigger than the other; their Backs are higher and rounder, and their Flesh rank and unwholesome. The Loggerhead Turtle is fo called, because it has a Head much larger than any of the other Species; their Flesh is very Rank, and seldom The Green eaten, but in case of Necessity. Turtle are the sweetest, and the best Meat, their Fat is yellow, and their Fiesh white, and exceedingly fweet; their Shell is greener than any other, and is very thin and clear, and is only used for Inlays: These are generally larger than others; some of them weigh near two hundred Pounds. Those in the South Seas are small, but pretty sweet eating; their feeding is on Grass, which grows in the Sea. At their breeding Time, which is about May, June, and July, they leave for two or three Months

Months their common Haunt, where they feed most part of the Year, and refort to other Places to lay their Eggs, when they go ashore in some sandy Bay, and with their Fins make a Hole in the Sand near three Foot deep, in which they lay their Eggs, commonly about eighty or ninety at a Time; they then cover them up with the Sand they had scraped out of the Hole, and so leave them for the Sun to hatch. When a she Turtle comes out of the Sea to lay her Eggs, she is an Hour at least before she returns, for she always goes above high Water Mark; and if it be low Water when she comes ashore, she must rest once or twice (being very heavy) before she comes to the Place. When the Females go to lay, the Males accompany them, and never leave them till their Return. They are both Fat at the Beginning of the Season, but before their Return they are so lean that they are not fit to eat. It is supposed that they never eat or drink all that Seafon. It is also the general Opinion that they are nine Days engendering, the He's on the She's Back, in the Water: this is certain, that at that Time, the He will not forfake the She, who is much more fearful, and often endeavours to get away, but that the Male keeps her with his Fins; so that if we struck the She at the first coupling Time, we were fure of the He. After they have laid their Eggs, they go off to Sea, and leave the Young, when hatch'd, to shift for themselves; who, as soon as they get out of the Shell and the Sand, make to the Water. Their Eggs are round, about the Bigness of a Duck's, cover'd over with a white thin tough Skin, but no Shell; both Eggs and Turtle are exceeding good Food. Those who make it their Business to catch them wait for them in the Night, when they come on the Shore, and turning them upon their Backs with Poles, they have them fecure, because they cannot turn again. A large green Turtle will find work enough for two Men to turn her on her Back. It is very easy to intercept them, they march so flowly, and two Men will turn a great many in one Night. We frequently catch'd them with a Harpoon at the Yard-arm; firiking this thro' the Shell, we drew them up into the Ship, by a Line fastened to the End of it.

Tuesday, 15. In the Day we had light Breezes, and in the Night small Rains with

Lightning.

Wednesday, 16. Moderate and fair Weather. The Gloucester hove over Board seventeen Butts and a half of Ballast. This Day we caught as much Turtle as served our Ship's Company: As we did also the two following Days.

Saturday, 19. Small Breezes. This Day we order'd on Board the Tryal some Tar, Line, Rice, and Bread from the Gloucester.

Sunday, 20. Small Breezes. This Day we caught feveral Turtle, and ferved the Ship's Company; we likewise catch'd abundance of Dolphins, which are very good eating, eating, but a little dry. They are about four or five Foot long, and beautifully colour'd; they feed mostly upon flying Fish, which are about the Bigness of a Herring, and much like one in Figure: The Dolphins are fo nimble as to catch them when they light in the Water to wet their Wings. or rather Fins; for they can fly no longer than their Wings are wet: We observed them to make many Shifts to get clear of the Dolphins, and would often fly into our Ship to escape them; from whence, if they did not happen to fall into Water, they could not fly out again. This was our chief Employment all the while we were on this Coast, and on which we liv'd plentifully.

Nothing remarkable happened for feveral Days, the Weather being fair and pleafant,

till

Wednesday, Jan. 6. When we took one of the Prizes in tow, and the Gloucester another. At 11 at Night we cast her off on account of the Wind being variable, and at 3 in the Morning took her in tow again. This Day at 6 in the Asternoon we saw the Island of Cocos, bearing North by West distant seven or eight Leagues. This Island was so called by the Spaniards, because of the abundance of Cocoa Nut Trees growing upon it, which are in large Groves on the Sea Coasts all round the Island. This Island is uninhabited, is about seven or eight Leagues round, and high in the Middle, where

where it is destitute of Trees, but yet looks very green and pleasant. It has an Harbour called by the Spaniards Gramadael: It is all Table Land by the Sea side.

Thursday, 7. Moderate and hazey.

Friday, 8. Light Gales and Calm. This Day the Gloucester cast off the Prize she had in tow.

Saturday, 9. Little Winds and fair Weather. This Day the Gloucester took her Prize in tow again; the same Day we caught a great Number of Bonnetto's, which are exceeding good eating, having no Bone but their Back-bone; they are about three Foot long, and two round; they have two middling Fins on their Backs, with eleven small ones stretching towards their Tails; they have the like Number opposite under their Bellies, with two long ones on each Side near their Gills; they have very sharp Heads, small Mouths, sull Eyes, and Halfmoon Tails.

Tuesday, 13. Little Wind and fair, which continued till

Wednesday, 28. This Day made Signals for the Gloucester's Captain to come on Board.

We still had Turtle very plentiful.

Thursday, 29. Moderate and sair. At half an Hour past nine in the Evening we saw a Light bearing North North East half East. The Tryal's Prize being a-head made the Signal, which was answered by a salse Fire from us and the Gloucester. At half an Hour after eleven, the Gloucester, by Order

rom the Commodore, cast off the Vessel she had in tow, cleared the Ship and gave Chafe; and at four in the Morning, after five Hours failing, perceived this imaginary Prize, which we were fo elated with the Hopes of obtaining, to be no other than a burning Mountain; being the Volcano of Colima, which is a very high Hill flanding at some Distance from the Sea, in the midst of a pleafant Valley. It appears with two tharp Peaks, from each of which there doth always iffue Flames of Fire and Smoak. Between five and fix, we faw the Land from North West by West to South South East, and the nearest North East by East, distant about eight Leagues.

Friday, 30. Fine Weather. This Day we made Signal to speak with the Gloucester's Captain again; and we had sight of the high Land of Acapulco, which appeared to be a round Hill standing between two other Hills, the Westernmost of which is the biggest and highest, and hath two Hillocks like two Caps on its Top. That to the East appear'd higher and sharper than the middle Hill, and from that, towards the Sea, the Land declines, ending in a round Point. There is no Land shaped like this on all the Coast. The Land bearing North 10 or 11

Leagues.

Monday, February 2. For the two Days past fine Weather; and this Day we received from the Gloucester a Maintopmast. We still continue to catch abundance of Tur-

tle and Dolphins.

Tuesday 3. Little Wind, which continued

till,

Saturday 7. This Day we fent our eighteen Oar Boat on shore to endeavour to find a watering Place, and to make other Disco-

veries. Acapulco distant 16 Leagues.

Tuesday 10. Fair Weather for the two Days past. This Day the Gloucester, being nearest the Shore, saw our Boat, and hoisted a Spanish Ensign as a Signal to the Commodore; and on

Wednesday ir. Our Boat return'd again, without discovering any thing remarkable.

Thursday 12. Moderate Weather. This Day we saw a prodigious Number of Water Snakes, with black Backs and yellow Bellies. We also saw a large Fire on Shore, bearing N. E. by E. Latitude 7. 37. N. and Longitude 31. 00. W.

Friday 13. We caught a great Number of Turtle, and served the Ship's Company. Between four and five this Afternoon we sent our Boat ashore again to make Discove-

ries. Acapulco distant o Leagues.

Monday 16. Fine Weather for the two Is yo past; and had Turtle in great Plenty. At 7 in the Evening we saw four Lights on the Shore, bearing from N. by W. half W. to N.E. by N. Nothing remarkable till,

Thursday 19. When we saw our Boat again, bearing E. half S. the Land N.E. di-

stant 4 Leagues. And on

Friday 20. Our Boat return'd from her Cruize,

Cruize, and brought three Prisoners which she furpriz'd in the Night, as they were fishing oir of the Mouth of the Harbour of Acapulco. This is a fine Port, well stored with Wood and Water: At the Mouth of which are a few Indian Houses belonging to Fishermen, who fish for the Town; and a little to the Eastward of these Houses are three finall Islands, with fome Fishermen's Houses on them; here they dry a great deal of Fish which supply the Town and Ships of Acapalco. The Port is very commodious for the Reception of Vessels, and fo large, that some hundreds may ride in Safety without damaging each other. There is a small Island crossing the Mouth of the Harbour, about a Mile and a half long, firetching East and West, leaving a wide deep Channel on each Side, where Ships may fafely go in or come out, taking the Advantage of the Winds: They must enter with the Sea-Wind, and go out with the Land-Wind, for these Winds seldom or never fail to fucceed each other alternately every Day and Night. The Westernmost Channel is the narrowest, but so deep that there is no anchoring. This Harbour runs in North about three Miles, then growing very narrow, it turns short to the West, and runs in about a Mile farther, where it ends. The Town stands in a deep Bay on the North West Side, at the Mouth of this narrow Passage, close by the Sea, so that Ships may come quite to the Shore, and be fasten'd

fasten'd to the Trees on the Beach; and at the End of the Town is a Platform with a great many Guns. Opposite to the Town, on the East Side between two Hills, stands a strong Castle of between 40 and 50 Brass Guns, which carry thirty-five Pounders. The Ships commonly ride near the Bottom of the Harbour, under the Command both of the Castle and the Platforms. The Town confifts of between two and three hundred low thatch'd Houses, mostly inhabited by Spaniards, two religious Houses, and an Hospital, and is the only Place of Traffick on all this Coast. Here all the Merchandize of Europe and America is shipp'd for China, the Philippine Islands, and the East-Indies: And here Ships arrive in January from China, the East-Indies, and Peru, with the Merchandize of those Countries, to the Fair that is annually held here, and which is one of the greatest in the whole World. There are like wife three station'd Ships for Trade here, two of which constantly go once a Year between this and Manila in Lusonia, one of the Philippine Islands, and the other every Year to and from Lima; this, from Lima, commonly arrives about the latter end of December, and brings with her Quickfilver, Cocoa, and Pieces of Eight, and stays here till the Manila Ships arrive, and then takes in a Cargo of Spices, Silks, Callicoes, and Muslins, and other East-India Commodities for the Use of Peru, and then returns therewith to Lima; this is

is but a finall Vessel of 20 Guns, but the other two which trade to Manila, are confiderably larger, being each about feven or eight Hundred Ton. Thefe make their Voyage alternately, fo that one or other of them is always at Manila. When either of them fets out from Acapulco, which is at the latter End of March, or beginning of April, she always touches to refresh at Guam, one of the Ladrone Islands, in about fixty Days Space after she sets out; there she stays two or three Days, and then proceeds on her Voyage to Manila, where she commonly arrives some Time in June; by which Time the other is ready to fail from thence, laden with East-India Commodities. This last takes her Courfe Northward, as far as 36 or 37 Degrees of North Latitude, before she gets a Wind to stand over to the American Shore; then she falls in with the Coast of California, from whence the stretches over to Cape Corrientes, which is in about the 20th Degree of North Latitude, from thence the coasts along till the comes to Sallagua, and there fets ashore Passengers that are bound to the City of Mexico; from thence the makes the best of her Way, coasting still along Shore, 'till the arrives at Acapulco, which is commonly about Christmas, or a little earlier or later, according as the Wind fets in. The Cargo of this Ship, confitts of Diamonds, Rubies, Saphires, and other precious Stones found in the East-Indies; of Cinnamon, Cloves, Mace, Nutmegs, and

and Pepper; of the rich Carpets of Persia: the Camphire of Borneo; the Benjamin and Ivory of Pegu and Cambadia; the Silks, Muslins, and Callicoes of East-India; the Gold Duft, Tea, China Ware, Silk, Cabinets, &c. of China and Japan; all which amount to a prodigious Value, this one Ship having more Riches in it than some whole Fleets. The Merchants get one hundred, or two hundred per Cent. by this Voyage, the Boatswain even gets an Estate in one Turn, the Wages of every Sailor is three hundred and feventy Pieces of Eight, and the King's Duties amount to fourfcore thousand of the fame Pieces. The Goods are usually carried from Acapulco to Mexico, by Mules and Packhorses, and from thence in the same Manner over the Land to Vera Cruz, in order to be shipp'd for Europe. Upon the Return of this Ship to the Manila, the other, which stays there till her Arrival, takes her back to Acapulco. This Country produceth wild Cattle very plentifully, which they hunt and hamstring in the following manner: Having Horses bred up to the Exercise, the Hunter purfues them on Horseback with a Pikestaff, armed at the end with a sharp Iron, with which he rides after the Game full speed, and having overtaken it, he strikes his Iron into the Leg of it just above the Hock, and Hamstrings it; whereon the Ridder wheels about, because the Beast, on finding itself wounded, faces about, and makes at him with all his Force; but finding the Horse too fwitt

fwift for it, it turns Tail again; whereupon the Huntsman renews his Pursuit, and on coming up with the Creature, repeats his Stroke, and having sufficiently lamed it, he attacks it in Front, and strikes it in the Knees with his Pike; on this the Beast falling down, the Huntsman dismounts and flabs it in the Neck a little behind the Horns; and this is done so dexterously, that the String of the Neck is often cut at once, and down falls the Creature's Head; then the Huntsman pursues his Game, leaving the Persons who follow him to skin the Beast and take Care of the Carcafe. These Animals are in some Places so plentiful, that the Hides are what they principally regard. Besides these they have also some Sheep, and feveral kinds of Deer, Hares, Rabbets, 3c. They have also some peculiar Sorts of Wild Beafts, as the Pecaree, the Waree, the Sloth, the Guanoe, the Armedillo, the Rachoon, Ounce, &c. The Pecaree is a little black short-legged Animal, and has some Resemblance of a Hog; they herd together in great Droves; and what is most remarkable, is, the Navel of the Creature grows on its Back, and, if it be not immediately cut off, as foon as it is killed, it corrupts the whole Carcafe, which otherwife is good Food. The Waree is like the Pecaree, but somewhat lefs, its Navel grows in the usual Place, the Skin is thick cover'd with a very coarse Fur. The Sloth is about the Bigness of a large Spaniel, with a round Head, fmall Eyes, and Mm very

very fharp Teeth and Claws; its Food is the Leaves of Trees, which it trequently kills. not leaving a fingle Leaf on the Trees it vitits; he is, agreeable to his Name, a prodigious flow Creature, being generally fo long in getting down one Tree and ascending another. that tho' he is fat when he begins to descend, he is generally lean before he gets to the Top of another Tree; his Pace is to flow, that he is generally fix Minutes moving one of his Legs about two Inches, and no Blows will make him mend his Pace. The Guanoe is shaped like a Lizard, and its Body about as big as a Man's Leg, but grows taper towards the Tail, which is very small; it has four thort Feet or Claws: The Guanoes are of various Colours, some of a dark and light Brown or Green, others yellow and fpeckled; their Flesh is very good Food as well as their Eggs; they are of an amphibious Kind, and live in the Water, as well as upon the Land. The Armadillo is as big as a fucking Pig, and has a long Body inclosed in a thick Shell, which is join'd under the Belly; the Shell opens, and it puts out its Head and Legs when it walks; but, upon the Apprehention of any Danger, it draws in both its Head and Legs like a Tortoife, and tho' it be toffed from Place to Place it will not move out again; it has firong Claws, with which it digs Holes in the Ground like a Rabbet; its Flesh is good Meat. The Racoons are a Species of Rats, but are four Times as large, and burrough

in the Ground like Rabbets. The Ounce. or Tyger Cat, are a small Species of Tygers, twice as big as an English Cat, and very much resembling them; they are of a vellow Colour speckled with black Spots, and are of an exceeding fierce Disposition. The native Inhabitants go generally naked, excepting their Privities; their Bodies are stained with divers Colours; they draw thereon several Figures of Men, Beasts or Birds, and prick the Skin till the Blood follow, then rub the Paint in with their Hands, which renders the Colours the more lafting; they wear a Plate of Silver hanging over their Lips, about the Thickness of a Guinea, and in the Form of a half Moon, the Points whereof gently pinch the Nofe, and so fasten it on; they also wear Strings of Beeds, Teeth, Shells and other Toys, hanging from the Neck down to their Breafts; every Person has almost two or three hundred of these Strings on, and the heavier they are, they reckon them the more ornamental. Their Disposition is cowardly and cruel; they have no Sense of Honour, but are drowned in Vice, and die without any Concern, or Apprehensions of Futurity; the hard Usage of the Spaniards towards them, has occasioned this careless Temper in them, who treat them worse than Slaves, and fuffer even the Negro Slaves to abuse and infult over them.

Saturday 20. At three in the Afternoon we faw the high Peak of Land, call'd by the M m 2 Spa-

Spaniards Chequetan, in the Lat. of 47:00 North.

Sunday, 28. For eight Days past had fine Weather. Still on the Coast of Acapulco;

having plenty of Turtle.

Monday, March 1. This Day we put our Ship's Company to two Quarts of Water a Man per Day.

Tuesday, 2. We saw a Light ashore, bear-

ing W. by N. half N.

Wednesday, 3. This Day we ordered on board the Gloucester, from the Tryal's Prize,

ten Englishmen and ten Negroes.

Thursday, 4. At four in the Afternoon we sent our Cutter and the Gloucester's, with her second Lieutenant, upon another Cruize to make Discoveries; our Ships were likewise station'd to cruize off the Harbour, to keep a good Lookout, and make proper Signals to each other; accordingly at four in the Morning, they all bore away. Acapulo distant 14 Leagues.

Friday, 5. Light Gales. This Day the Cutters return'd without making any Difco-

veries worthy of relating.

Saturday, 6. Moderate and fair Weather. Sunday, 7. Fresh Gales. This Day we exercised our great Guns and small Arms. Still continue cruizing off the Harbour of Acapulco.

Monday, 8. Fresh Gales and hazey Weather. This Day we exercised our small

Arms.

Saturday, 13. The Weather for the four Days

Days past continued moderate and fair. This Day we ordered the Cutters alhore the fourth Time in order to make Discoveries.

Sunday, 14. The Weather moderate and

fair, and continued fo till

Wednesday, 24. This Day the Boats return'd again without discovering any Thing remarkable; the Ships also joined us who went, on the fourth, to take their Station to

cruize off the Harbour of Acapulco.

Thursday, 25. This Day the Weather moderate and fair. We fent two Spanish Caulkers on Board the Gloucester, and at three in the Afternoon we fent our Boat out again on Discoveries, and to keep cruizing off the Harbour. This Day we made Sail, and continued our Course along the Coast to seek a Harbour, and to get Water. The Landbearing N. E. by N. about sourteen Leagues distant.

Friday, 26. Light Airs of Wind with a

great Swell from the N. N. W.

Saturday, 27. Little Winds and a great Swell. We receiv'd this Day three thousand four hundred and seven Pound weight of Rice from the Gloucester.

Sunday, 28. Light Airs of Wind. This Day we likewise received from the same Ship two hundred and seventy Pound weight

of Rice.

Monday, 29. Little Winds. This Day the Commodore ordered, from the Camilla Prize on Board the Gloucester, some Cocoa, Jesuit's Bark, and Cinnamon.

Tuesday

Tuesday, 30, and Wednesday, 31. Fair Weather. This Day we saw several Turtle, and caught sufficient of them to supply the Ship's Company.

Thursday, April 1. The Weather moderate and fair. This Day the Commodore sent his Cutter with the Gloucester's ashore again, to endeavour to find out a watering Place.

Friday, 2. They return'd without discovering any. The nearest Land was seven

Leagues distant, and on

Tuesday, 6. Fine Weather for the four Days past. This Day we sent our Boat with the Gloucester's ashore to survey the Harbour of Chequitan on the Coast of Acapulco; and on

Wednesday, 7. The Boats return'd from the Shore, and gave us an Account, that the Harbour bore North West about three

Leagues distant.

Thursday, 8. Moderate and hazey Weather. This Day we stood in for Chequetan Bay, the Entrance being North East by North three Leagues. At half an Hour after Six in the Afternoon we anchored in the Bay, in about eleven Fathom Water; and foon after we moored in Company with the Gloucester and Tryal. The Whitehead-Land at the Entrance of the Bay, West by South half South, a Mile and half distant; the Eastermost Land at the Entrance bore South by West, three fourths of a Mile; the watering Place North half West, a Mile and a half distant; the Cod of the Bay North East by East one Mile: The Rock at the Entrance of the Bay, South by West

West half West, three or four Miles diflant. About a Mile and a half from the Shore there is a small Key, and within it is a very good Harbour where Ships may careen.

Friday 9. This Day we fent the Gloucecefter's fecond Lieutenant with fifteen of her Men, and our second Lieutenant and four Men ashore to penetrate into the Country, and to make what Discoveries they could: At 7 they fent the Launch and Long-Boat off with Water to their respective Ships; after which they went on Discoveries up in the Country. This Day the Camilla Prize

anchor'd here. As did also on

Saturday 10. the Carmine. This Day our Lieutenant and the rest who went to make Discoveries return'd, and inform'd us, that they march'd near feven Leagues through Woods and narrow Passes, without meeting with any Body, except a Man afleep on the Ground, with a Horse and a Gun by him, who upon hearing them, started up, mounted his Horse, and rode away with the utmost Precipitation, leaving his Gun behind him, which they brought with them; they pursu'd him for some time, but finding they could not come up with him, and not caring to venture too far, for fear of being furpriz'd, they return'd; however, to make themselves to be understood by the Inhabitants, and to let them know what they wanted, they wrote Labels in Spanish, and fasten'd them to the Trees, wherein they promis'd to make full Satis-

Satisfaction for whatever they supply'd us with. Our Commodore approv'd of their Conduct, tho' it had not the defired Effect: no Body coming to us during our Stay here. Captain Mitchell of the Gloucester here reprefented in a Letter to our Commodore, that his Seamen were very indifferent, and their Number to few, having buried two hundred and ninety-fix Men fince he left England, by a Mortality that chiefly raged among his able Seamen and petty Officers, that he apprehended it would be impossible to navigate the faid Ship out of these Seas without more We had likewise buried two hun-Strength. dred and eighty-seven Men, and the Trial Sloop forty, which had reduced the Strength of all the three Ships to a less Number than the Complement of one of the Fourth Rates, and those that remain'd were in so weak a Condition, that we should not have Men enough to work the Ships when we came upon the Coast of China, especially as we should arrive at the Change of the Monfoons \*. Hereupon the Commodore thought proper

<sup>\*</sup> The Monfoons are the shifting Winds in the East-Indies. Of these there are the East and the West Monfoon. The East Monfoon begins in October, but is not settled 'till the Middle of November, and blows'till April, and then ceases. The West Monfoon begins in May, but does not blow steadily 'till the Middle of June, where it remains' till October or November. The East Monfoon brings fair Weather, the West brings Tornadoes and Rain; for when the Sun comes to the North of

let

proper, for the Security of both Ships, to destroy the Tryal's Prize, (though she was in good Condition) to reinforce both Ships with her Men: Which was accordingly done, (first taking out her Stores, and all Things else that we wanted) on April 14, 1742, by towing her ashore, and setting her on fire. After which we towed ashore the Carmine and Camilla Prizes, and set them on fire.

Thursday, 29. Having now compleated watering, and refresh'd ourselves, we this Day unmoor'd, and made ready for our Departure. And on

Friday, 30. At five in the Afternoon, we

the Line, then all Places North of the Equator within the Tropicks are troubled with Clouds and Rain. At the Winds first veering Westward, it blows faintly, and there is not more than one or two Hurricanes in a Day, and after the Storm is over, the Wind hifts about a little to the East again, and the Sky becomes clear; a little after they come thicker, several Times in a Day, with violent Gufts of Wind and loud Thunder claps; at length they come on so thick that the Wind continues in that Quarter from whence the Hurricanes arife, viz. the West, which is attended with thick cloudy Weather, violent Rains, and sometimes dreadful Thunder and Lightning; the largest Trees are torn up by the Roots, and the Rivers overflow the Banks, and drown the flat Country, and sometimes they neither see the Sun nor Stars for a Week together. Most of the Navigation in India depends on these Monsoons, for by means of this change of Wind, Ships have the Benefit to fail from one part of India with one Wind, and return with the contrary; wherefore they wait for the Seasons, and fit out according as they come on.

No. 13.

let go the Hawser and brought to, to sail: Likewise clear'd the Launch of Anchors and Hawsers, and hoisted the Long-boat up. At 9 the Rocks of Chequitan bore E. S. E. 3 Leagues, we steering for Acapulco, to search after our Boat, which we sent to cruize on the 25th of March off Acapulco Harbour; at the same time ordering the Gloucester to keep close in to Land, and to make salse Fires.

Saturday, May 1. Moderate and fair. At 6 in the Afternoon the Eafternmost Land bore E. by S. five Leagues, and the nearest N. E. by E. five Miles; the Gloucester made falle Fires all Night, which we answer'd, and at 6 in the Morning we made fail for the Eastern-

most Land.

Sunday, 2. Moderate and fair with little Wind. At 6 in the Afternoon the Land was 2 or 3 Leagues distant; the Gloucester made false Fires all Night till 4 in the Morning; at 8 we brought to. Acapulco now bore North

5 or 6 Leagues.

Monday, 3. Moderate and fair with light Winds. As we could not discover our Boat, and concluded she might be taken, we fent a Flag of Truce to the Governor of Acapulco, to know if he had taken her and our Men, and if he had, to offer three for one in Exchange; but the Governor sent Word back, that he had neither seen Boat nor Men.

Tuesday, 4. This Day we sent one of the Prize's Launches, with one Spaniard, who was a Passenger on board one of our Prizes, and eight Indians, Prisoners, to the Governor of Port

Port Marquis, which is a good Harbour, a League to the East of Acapulco. As we could hear nothing of the Boat, judging it fruitless to stay any longer, we resolved to depart the Coast; but the Commodore, upon surther Consideration, imagining our People to be got up into the Country, laid to another Day, to try if he could see any thing of them.

Wednesday, 5. This Day at two in the Afternoon, the Gloucester's People, being nearest Land, faw a Boat coming off, which, at first, they took to be the Governor's of Acapalco; but in a little Time after, discover'd her to be ours. When she came along Side of us, we scarce knew any of the Crew, they being reduced to mere Skeletons, and so weak that they could not get up the Ship's Side, fo that we were forced to hoift them in. During the Time they were seperated from us, they were drove to the last Extremity for want of Water, being glad to drink Turtles Blood to help quench their Thirst, which they had done for twelve Days. They never expected to fee the Ships again, and had given themselves over for loft, knowing they must either be starved to death in their Boat, or become Prisoners and Slaves under most cruel Masters, which to them was equal to Death; but this Day proving fine and clear, they happily faw our Ships, and put off. At eight in the Morning, we fent a Spanish Launch with 40 Prisoners, and the Gloucester sent one with 18, and Provisions and Water, to make Nn 2 the

the best of their Way to Acapulco, being distant at Noon 30 Leagues.

Thursday, 6. The first part squally Weather, the latter cloudy with Rain, Acapulco

distant 85 Leagues.

We had nothing remarkable occurr'd from this Time to the 15th of June, only change of Weather, particularly a great deal of Thun-

der and Lightning.

Tuesday, June, 15. This Day the Gloucester fired a Gun as a Signal of Distress, she having sprung her Mainmast about 12 Foot below the Cross-trees, whereon we sent our Boat to them with a Carpenter to assist them.

Wednesday, 16. Moderate and fair Weather. This Day we sent aboard the Gloucester two Carpenters more, with two Fish, for fish-

ing their Mast.

Wednesday, 23. Moderate and clear Weather. The Gloucester this Day found her Mainmast so bad that they were obliged to cut it within 26 Foot of the Deck.

Thursday, 24. Moderate and fair Weather. This Day one of our Spaniards died on

Board.

Friday, 25. Moderate Gales and fair. At 10 in the Morning we struck our Maintopmast, having sprung it in two Places; also this Day a Man sell from the Mainmast-head, yet received but very little Hurt.

Saturday, 26. Moderate and cloudy Weather with small Rain. This Day the Gloucester reared a Maintopmast for a Mainmast.

Sunday, 27. Light Gales and fair. In the

Afternoon the Gloucester got the Tryal's Fore-topmast for a Maintopmast.

Monday, 28. Fresh Gales and fair.

Tuesday, 29. Moderate and fair Weather. This Day the Gloucester fixed up the Tryal's Maintopmast for a Jury Mast, and rigged it.

Wednesday, 30. and Thursday, July, 1. Fresh Gales and fair these two Days past; and this Day the Gloucester stay'd the Foremast,

and fet up the Rigging.

Nothing remarkable till July 10.

Saturday, July, 10. For these six Days past we had fresh Gales and hazey Weather. This Day we began to expend on the Ground Tier of Water.

Sunday, 11. and Monday, 12. Fair Weather, Acapulco distant 1464 Leagues.

Tuesday, 13. Fresh Gales and squally Weather, which split the Gloucester's Foretopsail.

Friday, 16. For the two Days past moderate and cloudy. This Day the Gloucester made us a Signal by a wast of her Ensign.

Saturday, 17. Moderate and hazey Weather. This Day Mr. Millechamp, Purser of the Tryal, was made Purser of the Gloucester, in the Room of Mr. Coleman deceased.

Sunday, 18. Light Gales and fair Weather, and this Day the Gloucester broke her

Foretopmast Stay.

Monday, 19. Tuesday, 20. Cloudy Weather with Squalls and Rain. Acapulco 1685 Leagues distant.

Wednesday, 21. Thursday, 22. Moderate and

and hazey Weather with fome Showers of Rain.

Friday, 23. Fresh Gales and squally with Rain.

Saturday, 24. Light Gales and hazey Weather. This Day we fent on board the Gloucester some spare Sails, and some Lines.

Sunday, 25. Moderate and hazey Wea-

ther. Acapulco distant 1876 Leagues.

Monday, 26. Moderate and fair Weather. This Day the Commodore brought to, the Gloucester cut off six Foot of her best Bower-Cable, it being much decayed; at one in the Morning she made a false Fire, as a Signal to the Commodore, which we answered.

Tuesday, 27. Little Wind and fair Weather. The Gloucester having several Bales of Bays that were rotten, she flung them over

Board.

Wednesday, 28. Little Wind and fair. This Day we took a Gunner from on Board the Gloucester, and placed a Gunner that belonged

to the Tryal in his room.

Thursday, 29. Light Airs of Wind. At ten in the Morning, the Gloucester fired a Gun as a Signal of Distress, she having her Foretop-mast rolled to the Board, and the Cap split in two, being rotten; the Foretop-mast sprung in three Places by the Fall, and broke the Foreyard in the Slings, which was likewise decayed; the Foretop Gallant-mast sprung, and the Forefail, Foretop-sail, and the Top-gallant-sail split all to Pieces; half the Top broke, and also the Cross Trees: where-upon

upon we sent to their Assistance a Lieutenant, with some Carpenters and Men, who slung both Yard arms of the Foreyard, and the Remainder of the Foretop mast that was sit for no farther Use over board, and assisted in fixing and rigging another Foreyard.

Friday, 30. Little Wind and cloudy Weather. This Day we took the Gloucester in

tow.

Saturday, 31. Moderate and cloudy Weather. This Day the Gloucester set the Tryal's Foreyard across for a Foreyard, and bent a

proper Forefail.

Sunday, August, 1. Moderate and hazey Weather, with Thunder and Lightning. We sent some of our Men this Day on Board the Gloucester to assist them in getting up a Foremast. Acapulco East Distance 1994 Leagues.

Monday, 2. Moderate and cloudy Weather. This Day we affifted them in compleat-

ing their Rigging of the Foretop-mast.

Tuesday, 3. Little Winds and hazey Weather. At 8 this Morning the Gloucester slipt the Cable we towed her with.

Wednesday, 4. Calm and fair Weather. At fix in the Morning we took her in tow

again.

Sunday, 8. Moderate with little Winds for three Days past. This Day she also slipt the Cable by which we had her in tow.

Monday, 9, and Tuesday, 10. Moderate and cloudy Weather. At two in the Morn-

ing the likewise flipt her Foretopmast and lib. Wednesday, 11. Fresh Gales and squally with Rain. At nine in the Evening she had her Topmast and Jurymast carried away, and flipt the Sail; at which she fired a Gun, and made a false Fire, as a Signal of Distress. And on

Thursday, 12. Having squally Weather, her Mast fell again by the Board, and her Mizen was split and blown from the Yard; some of it took the Compass Chest and carried it overboard, with two Azimuth Compasses in it; and the Mizen Geers were likewife broke down; at the same Time they were obliged to employ all Hands at the Pump, the Ship making fo much Water.

Friday, 13. Hard Squalls of Wind with Thunder and Lightning. At eight in the Evening she bore down to us, and fired two Guns, and hoisted a Signal of Distress, she having seventeen Foot Water in her Hold; but we told them it was as much as we could do to keep our own Ship free from

Saturday, 14. Moderate but uncertain Weather. This Day we fent our Cutter with the Carpenter and some Men for the Assistance of the Gloucester. At five in the Asternoon we fired a Gun and made a Signal for her to bear down to us, and fent our Boat on Board to fetch away her fick.

Sunday, 15. At eight this Morning the Captain of the Gloucester fent the following

Paper to our Commodore.

Water.

SIR, X 7 E the Captain and Officers of his Majesty's Ship the Gloucester, ha-' ving held a Consultation on the 15th of August, 1742, concerning the Condition of the · faid Ship, we think it impossible to fave her from finking, and his Majesty's Subjects belonging thereto from perishing, for the following Reasons: She having sprung a Leak, and gaining on us, tho we have been constantly pumping her, her Stern-· Post likewise being very loose, and working at every Reel of the Ship; she having also two Beams broke a Midship, all which the Carpenters report to be irreparable here; and she having no Masts left, except the Foremasts, Mizen and Mizentopmast, nor any spare Masts fit to put up; her Knees and Clams are all work'd quite loofe, fo that the Quarter-deck is ready to drop down; and the having but feventy Men, eighteen Boys, and two Prisoners, left, including Officers, out of which Number, only fixteen Men and eleven Boys are 'able to keep the Deck, and they are very infirm, all the rest, being fifty six Men and feven Boys (including Carpenters) are in-' capable of Duty, being greatly afflicted, and very lame with the Scurvy. For this twenty four Hours, Officers, Men and Boys, without Distinction, have work'd at the · Pumps inceffantly, and are fo fatigued, that they can fland no longer; and they ha-

ving still feven Foot Water in the Hold,

## 200 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

the Salt Water being yet over the Casks.

fo that they cannot get at the fresh Water to drink. We therefore beg you would

· consider our melancholy Situation, and ap-

point us such speedy Relief as our present unhappy Circumstances require. We

· are, &c.

Monday, 16. Little Winds. Employ'd in faving what Stores we could out of the Gloucefter, till 6 in the Afternoon, when Capt. Mitchell sent all his People on board us, excepting himself and a Boat's Crew who stay'd to destroy her; and at 8, pursuant to the Order he had receiv'd from the Commodore, he fet her on Fire, and at 6 in the Morning we faw her blow up. Latitude 14. 15 N. and Longitude 112:45 W. Acapulco 2168 Leag. distant. Our People begin to be very fickly, and in great Want of Water.

Tuesday, 17. Little Wind at S. E. and fine Weather. We found a Leak to be in the Forehold, on each Side of the Stem, and employ'd our Carpenter in stopping it. The Commodore gave us, out of his own Stores, a Pipe of Madeira Wine to help out with our Water, being reduced, at this Time, to Half a Pint a Man per Day. We had ten of our

Crew died within these two Days.

Wednesday, 18. Fair Weather and smooth Water the first part, latter squally. This Day we got up the Maintopgallant-yard, wore Ship, cut away the Gloucester's Long-Boat, and fet up the fore Rigging; but there happening a Squall, it broke the Slings of the Cross-jack yard. The Sickness among us still increases.

Thursday, 19. Little Winds and hazey Weather, with some Showers of small Rain. We reefed a new Tiller Rope.

Friday, 20. Little Winds and squally with

Rain.

Saturday, 21. Little Wind, cloudy, and heavy Rains. Within these four Days have died eleven more, among whom was Mr. Edmund Walbank, Surgeon of the Gloucester,

Acapulco 2237 Leagues distant.

Sunday, 22. and Monday, 23. Little Winds and fair Weather. This Day five of our Ship's Company died, the rest in a very weak Condition, and great want of Water. At eight in the Asternoon we saw two Islands, one bearing West half South, the other South West by West, about 10 Leagues distant. Acapulco distant 2254 Leagues.

Tuesday, 24. Little Winds and fair Weather. This Day the Northermost Island at Noon bore North by West, and the Southermost West by North, about 3 Miles distant. We sent a Lieutenant in our Cutter to discover the Shore. This Day nine of our People

and an Indian died.

Wednesday, 25. Fresh Gales. At 9 in the Evening our Boat with the Lieutenant, &c. returned from the Shore, and brought with them for our Refreshment sixty Cocoa Nuts; they could find no anchoring Place, nor any fresh Water; at four in the Morning the Body

292 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

of the Island bore E. N. E. 4 or 5 Leagues. This Day six more of our Men died, and the

rest in a very weak Condition.

Thursday, 26. Moderate and cloudy Weather. At 5 in the Asternoon we saw three Islands, the Northermost bore N. E. by N. the middle East, the Southermost E. by S. each 5 Leagues. At Noon we saw another Island South East, distant about 9 Leagues.

Friday, 27. Moderate and cloudy Weather. This Day at Noon the Southermost Island bore S. E. half E. and the Southermost End of the Northermost E. S. E. 4 Leagues distant, and Acapulco bore E. 2256 Leagues distant. By our Account we apprehended that we were near the Isle of Fenian, one of the Ladrone Islands, which lies in the Latitude of 14:58 North and 117:7 West from Acapulco in Mexico, which makes it from London 223:25 West. This Day and Yesterday we had thirteen Persons more died.

Saturday, 28. Light Airs of Wind with fome hard Showers of Rain. At 3 in the Afternoon we fent the third Lieutenant with the Cutter on Shore. At 6 in the Morning an Indian \* Prow came from the Shore, taking

us

<sup>\*</sup> A Prow is a small Boat about thirty Fect long, two broad, and about three deep; she has but one Mast, which stands in the Middle, with a Mat Sail, made in the Form of a Ship's Mizzen. The Yards are slung in the Middle, and a Man sits at each End to steer her; so that when they go about, they don't turn her as we do, to bring the Wind on the other Side; but only change

us for the Acapulco Ship, but upon discovering her Mistake, she turned about and endeavoured to get away; but it becoming calm, we fent the Pinnace to tow her on Board: She belonged to Guam, having with her a Bark and 24 Men, (which we also took) that were fent by the Governor to kill Cattle for the Inhabitants of that Place; the Bark was loaded with Cattle, Hogs, Fowls, Cocoa Nuts, Limes, and fine Oranges, which we detained with five Indians that were in the Prow. At eight in the Afternoon we anchored in twenty two Fathom Water, and veered out two thirds of a Cable, the Northermost part of the Island then being N. W. by N. the Southermost S.E. by S. it being the Island of Tenian, the Island of Guagan, lying S. S. W. At fix in the Morning we fent ashore our second Lieutenant and 20 Men to make Tents for the Sick, and afterwards we fent on Shore 54 fick Men.

the Sail, so that the Jack and Sheet of the Sail are used alike, and the Boat's Head and Stern are the same, only they change them as Occasion requires, to sail either way; for she is so narrow that she could not bear any Sail, were it not for Booms that run out from the Windwardside, fastened to a large Log, shaped like to the Boat: On these Booms a Stage is made above the Water on a Level with the Side of the Boat, upon which she carries Goods and Passengers very swiftly, after the Rate of twenty Miles in an Hour. The greatest Inconveniency in sailing these Boats is before the Wind, for by the Outlayer, which is built out on one Side, if the Wind presses any thing heavily on the contrary Side the Boat is overset, which often happens.

wrapped up in their Hammocks, and placed them in the Tents our Men had provided, feveral of them not being able to ftir Hand nor Foot, they were fo excessively afflicted with the Scurvy; and this Day eight of our Men died. The Ladrone Islands, of which Tenian is one, are a great Number of small Islands. lying from the Latitude of 12 Degrees to about 28 North, the Principal of which is Guam, lying in the Latitude of 31 Degrees 20 Minutes. This is the most frequented of any of the Islands, and is about twelve Leagues long, and four broad, lying North and South, pretty high Champain Land. At a Distance it appears flat and even, but coming near, it stands shelving, and the East side, which is much the highest, is fenced with steep Rocks, on which the Waves continually beat, being driven by the conftant Trade-winds, and on this Side there is no anchoring. The West Side of it is low Land, and full of small fandy Bays, divided by many rocky Points. It has a reddish dry Soil, but is indifferently fruitsul in Rice, Pine Apples, Melons, Oranges, Limes, Cocoa Nuts, and a fort of Fruit called Bread Fruit, which grows on a Tree of the Bigness of a large Apple Tree; the Tree has a spreading Head, full of Branches and dark Leaves; the Fruit grows on the Boughs like Apples, and is as big as an ordinary Football; it is round, and has a thick tough Rind; when the Fruit is ripe, it is yellow and fost, and of a sweet Taste; the Natives eat it instead of Bread; they gather it while hi

it is green and hard, and bake it till the Rind is scorched black, then scraping off the Outfide, these remains a thin tender Crust; the Infide is white and fost, like the Crumb of a Penny Loaf, and there is neither Stone nor Seed in it, but a pure Substance like Bread; but if it be kept above twenty four Hours, it eats harsh and choaky; it is in Season eight Months of the Year, during which Time the Natives eat no other Sort of Bread; it is only to be found in the Ladrone and Philippine Islands. Tenian is uninhabited, and frequented only by those whom the Governor of Guam sends to kill Cattle, Hogs, Fowls, &c. in which this Island abounds. There are likewise a great Number of Cocoa Nuts, Limes, fine Oranges, and Bread Fruit.

Sunday, 29. Squally Weather with Rain. At 8 in the Morning we got our Long Boat out, and fent ashore 70 more of our fick Men.

Monday, 30. Calm and fair Weather with some Rain. In the Morning we weighed and brought our Ship nearer Shore, in 22 Fathom Water.

Tuesday, 31. Calm and fair Weather. This Day we moored the Ship with a Cable each

Way, in Tenian Road.

Wednesday, September, 1, 1742. Fair Weather with some Squalls. This Day we sent some Casks ashore. Here we had a good Supply of fresh Meat, to serve our Ship's Company, and all at so easy an Expence, that we had no more Trouble than shooting the Cattle and bringing them down.

Thursday,

## 296 Commodore A N S O N's Voyage

Thursday, 2. Weather fair and moderate. We were now employed in getting the Ship by the Stem, that we might come at the Leak to stop it; the same Day we received an Ox from the Shore.

Friday, 3. Calm and cloudy Weather. This Day we got the Leak out of the Water. Our Sick, by the Help of fine Oranges and good fresh Provisions, begin to recover in a surprizing Manner.

Saturday, 4. Squally Weather with Rain. Our Carpenters employ'd in stopping the Leak

as well as they can.

Sunday, 5. and Monday, 6. Calm and cloudy Weather. We were still imployed in

stopping the Leak.

Tuesday, 7. Little Wind and clear. This Day we brought the Ship upon an even Keel, the Carpenter having done with the Leak, and as he imagined stopped it, but on Trial we find it as bad as ever; whereupon we got her by the Stem again, and tryed a second Time to stop it, but to little Purpose. Our Company on Board, as well as those ashore, were ferved with fresh Provisions every Day, with which we were supplied in abundance by our Men on Shore, who were there enjoying themselves; their delightful Situation seeming to them as it were a little Heaven, after the many Hardships, Difficulties, and Necessities they had undergone, especially since we left Acapulco. Our Felicity however was not of a long Continuance, for we now began to be pester'd with Flies, which afterwards encreased to that prodigious Degree, that if we shot a Bullock and skin'd him, and let the Carcase lye but one Day, it would be almost devoured by them; nay, as soon as we took a Piece of our boiled Meat out of the Pot and set it on the Table, it was so covered with them, that we could scarce tell whether we had Meat or Flies before us, and we could not put a Bit of it into our Mouths, without having a great Number of them upon it, which was very disagreeable Sauce.

Wednesday, 8. Fresh Gales and squally: We sent on Board the Bark an Anchor and Hawser, in order to moor her; accordingly they moored her about a Stone's cast from the

Shore.

Thursday, 9. We received on Board some Water. And on

Saturday, 11. We sent ashore a Maintop-

fail as a covering for our Sick.

Sunday, 12. We carried an Anchor out to stay the Ship, while we loosed our Cable, having observed it to be much rubbed by the Rocks.

Monday, 14. We began to wash and scrub our Ship, and did not compleat her, till

Saturday, 19. When we on Board began to lash the Guns.

Sunday and Monday, 21. Calm Weather

with Rain and Lightning.

Tuesday, 22. Excessive hard Gales and Rain. At 7 in the Asternoon we parted with the small Bower and brought up and rid by the best; a very great Sea running at our Stern

Pp

caused

caused our Long boat to stave herself against the Rails of our Gallery, and she overset with a Man in her, but with great Difficulty we faved him, tho' we lost our Boat. At 11 we parted with the best Bower and let go the Sheet Anchor, and veer'd almost two Cables Length, at which we founded, and found we were drove out of Soundings, whereupon we fired four Guns and made a Signal of Diffress. toon after we fired four more, but to no effect. At 6 in the Morning we saw the Island of Tenian E. by N. five Leagues. The Wind continuing for three Days we drove under a Mizen, with the Sheet Anchor down all that Time, we having only fixty Hands on Board, (the Commodore and one Hundred and ten Men being ashore) and they were so satigued that they could not hawl the Sheet Anchor up; at the same Time our Ship made a great deal of Water.

Wednesday, 23. The excessive hard Gales of Wind still continuing, one of our Fore-throuds broke, which we spliced again; we also had one of the Straps of our Bobstay broke.

Thursday, 24. The bad Weather still continued. This Day we got up a pair of preventer Shrouds for the Foremast.

Friday, 25. Fresh Gales and a large Sea. We swayed up the Main and Foreyards; but in swaying up the former, one of our Men, nam'd John Horseman, being upon the Yard to secure the slack Jeer, the other broke, upon which down it came, and in the Fall his Arm

Arm caught in the Block and was broken all to Pieces; by which Accident he died in a

few Days.

Saturday, 26. The Weather being moderate, we heav'd up the Sheet Anchor, and secured him, our Men being very much fatigued, and so made sail for the Island of Tenian.

Sunday, 27. We got up the Rigging and

bent another Maintopfail.

Monday, 28. We were obliged to continue pumping the Ship every two Hours, occasioned by her making so much Water.

Saturday, October 3. We saw the Island of Guam S. E. half E. 14 Leagues distant. And

on

Friday, 9. At 5 in the Afternoon, we faw from the Masthead the Island of Tenian from the S. S. E. to E. N. E. 6 Leagues distant.

Saturday, 10. At 8 in the Morning the Island of Sypan bore N. E. distant 6 Leagues, Guagan S. E. 4 Leagues, and Tenian from the S. S. E. to the E. N. E. 3 Leagues. And on

Sunday, 11. At 5 in the Afternoon, we anchored with our Sheet Anchor in 27 Fathom Water, having no other left; in the Morning we fent our empty Casks ashore for Water.

Monday, 12. We received a Ton, and the Men that brought it inform'd us, that John Cross and Thomas Stevens, two of our Crew ashore, were killed by two Casks of Water Pp 2 falling

falling into the Well upon them, as they were filling. They likewife inform'd us, that after we had been driven off to Sea, and they had waited for feveral Days in vain for the Ship, despairing of her Return, they proposed to faw the Bark (which we took at our first arriving here) in two, with a Design of lengthening her, hoping that, in case we did not return, they might by Means thereof reach fome of the Philippine Islands. They added. that no Precaution was omitted on Shore, but the People being recover'd, all Hands were employ'd, some in cutting of Wood, some in fawing, some in digging and others in building of Huts; and that the Commodore himfelf was not an idle Spectator, but lent a helping Hand to affift them; during which Lieutenant Gordon, of the Marines, happening to be on a Hill, descry'd the Ship, and immediately went to acquaint the Commodore therewith, who from a mutual Sense of the common Welfare received the Intelligence with particular Chearfulness: This agreeable News put a Period to their Labours, and occasioned them to pursue the most speedy Dispolition of Affairs, in order to their going on board the Ship,

Tuesday, 13. At one in the Asternoon we received five Tons of Water; at 10, having hard Gales of Wind, our Ship drove off from the Bank, at which we hove the Anchor up, and fired three Guns as a Signal for the Boat

to come off.

Wednesday, 14. At 6 in the Afternoon, we saw the Island of Guagan from the South to South-East, about 8 Miles distant.

Thursday, 15. We set our Foresail turning

into Tenian Road. And on

Friday, 16. at 11 in the Morning, our Barge came on Board with some of our People; who, at 8, saw two Periaguas standing in for the Land, but on sight of the Ship they stood off.

Saturday, 17. In the Morning we anchored in 36 Fathom Water. The best anchoring Place is in 22 Fathom Water, about 2 Miles off the Shore; the Northernmost Part of Tenian bearing N. W. by N. and the Southernmost S. E. half E. and the Body of the Island

of Guagan S.S.W.

The Tide fets strong between this Island and Guagan at S. S. E. and N. N. W. and runs longer and stronger to the Southward than to the Northward, making a great Sea when it sets against the Wind, and rises about 8 Foot perpendicular along Shore; at the Quarters of the Moon it rifes higher by two Foot than at the Full and Change, contrary to the common Phenomenon of the Tides; it rifes more or less also according to the Strength of the Wind's blowing into the Bay, by two or three Feet. The flowing at Full and Change is about eight Hours. But I believe the Tides are not so dependant on the Moon here as in other Places between the Tropicks, but feem rather to be influenced and determined by the Situation of the Islands (being in a long 302 Commodore A N S O N's Voyage

Ridge from South to North, from New Guiney near to Japan) and the Shifting of the Monfoons.

Sunday, 18. We were imployed in Watering our Ships, and getting ready to put to Sea again. We had the Misfortune, this Day, to lose a Rast of Casks, consisting of 12 Buts and 3 Puncheons.

Monday, 19. We continued watering our Ship. This Day we likewise sent a Man out of every Mess ashore to get Oranges, and what

they could for themselves.

Tuesday, 20. Two of the Indians we took

in the Periaguas fwam away from us.

Wednesday, 21. We fent two old Indians on Shore, and set the Bark on Fire, and

brought every Thing off the Shore.

Thursday, 22. We hoisted in our Boat, and at 5 in the Asternoon weighed and made Sail for Macao, having been here above three Weeks; our Crew brave and hearty, and in good Spirit. The Northermost end of Tenian bore N. by W. the Southermost S. E. by E. and the Body of the Island E. N. E. and the Island of Guagan South 3 Leagues.

Friday, 23. The Weather being moderate

we left the Reefs out of the Topfails.

Saturday, 24. This Day we had fresh Gales, which broke one of the Larboard Mainshrouds,

but we knotted it again.

Friday, 30. The Weather still continuing bad, split our Foresail, on which we unbent ir, and bent another; and finding the Pennant

of

of

on

CO

of the Forebrace Block bad, we fix'd a new one.

Sunday, November, 1. The Weather still continuing stormy, with a Northwest Swell,

broke our Foretopfail.

Monday, 2. We still had hard Gales and foually Weather with Rain, and a great Sea; we unbent the Foresail and bent another; and at two in the Afternoon we faw an Island bearing West half South, 8 or 9 Leagues diftant; a little after we faw another Island bearing West half North. Here we sounded 100 Fathom, and could find no Ground; at 7 we saw another Island bearing N. by E. distant 4 Leagues, and set the Maintopfail; and at 6 the Southernmost Part of Formosa bore W. by N. 7 Leagues. This Island is about 60 Leagues distant from China, the South End of it is in Latitude 21:20, and the North End in 25:10; it is but a narrow Island, reckoned in Circumference about 130 Leagues, and the Tropick of Cancer croffes it. It was formerly inhabited by the Chinese, and frequently visited by English Merchants, but the Tartars, when they demolished China, spoiled the Harbour to hinder the Chinese from fortifying themselves in it; fince which the Trade with Foreign Merchants is transferred over to the Main.

Tuesday, 3. Fresh Gales and hazey Weather. At one in the Afternion we saw the Rocks Velerote, and bore away; at two the fame Rocks bore W. N. W. fix Leagues distant, and the South East Point of the Ifland 304 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

Island Formosa N. N.W. At eight we saw two Fires on that Island bearing N. E. the Southernmost part of the Island bore N. E. 15

Leagues distant.

Wednesday, 4. We sounded and could find no Ground with an 80 Fathorn Line, afterwards we had different Soundings from 42 to 35 Fathorn. The Weather being squally, broke the Maintopsail stay, and the Collar of the Forespring-stay, and fixed others.

Thursday, 5. We saw the Land, bearing N. by W. and a Prow with a great Number

of Fishing-boats on Shore.

Friday, 6. The Weather being clear, faw the Land abreast of us N. N. E. about 10 Miles: at 6 in the Morning we faw Pedro Blanco bearing W. half S. 10 Miles. It is fo called from the white Rocks lying off it; when we are off at Sea just against the Cape, they appear as part of the Cape, but being nearer the Shore, either Eastward or Westward of the Cape, they appear at first View like Ships under fail, but coming nearer, they are like two high Towers, they being small, high, and steep on all Sides, and are about half a Mile from the Cape; the Cape is in Latitude 9:56; it is about the Height of Beachy head in England. It is a full Point with steep Rocks to the Sea, then it gradually falls away on each Side with a gentle Descent, it appears very pleafant, being covered with great lofty Trees.

Saturday, 7. Pedro Blanco bore East half North 6 Leagues.

Sunday,

Sunday, 8. We came to fail round the Islands, which we imagined made the Entrance towards Macao. The Island abreast of us bore N. W. 5 Leagues, the Southermost Part of the Island Limo N. N. W. The small Rock bearing S. S. E. distant 4 Miles. Here we came to Anchor in 18 Fathom Water, and fent a Lieutenant in the Cutter a head to found, the Westernmost Island W. by S. and the Southernmost N.E. distant 4 Miles. This Day there came on Board of us a Chinese Boat, and left two of his People on Board to Pilot us to Macao, for which we were to give them 30 Dollars. At 3 in the Morning we made fail.

Monday, q. At 2 in the Afternoon we came to an Anchor, in 17 Fathom Water, and found a Tide fetting W. by S. Passage Point N. W. and one Point of the grand Ladrones at West half West. At 7 we weighed and came to fail, founding from 17 to 13 Fathom.

Tuesday, 10. The Weather being moderate and fair, at 4 in the Afternoon, we anchored in 14 Fathom Water, Passage Point bearing N.E. the Westernmost Land of the Island Bambo bore N.W. 5 Miles. The Body of the Ladrone West North West, and the Eastermost part of the Island Talamo E. by N. 7 Miles. And on

Wednesday, 11. At 8 in the Morning, we weighed and ran into the Island of Macao. At 9 we ran aground in the Type, and our Boat carried out Anchors, in order to heave No. 14. Qq

## 306 Cammodore ANSON's Voyage

her off. The Easternmost part of the Harbour E. half S. the Northernmost N. E. by E. and the Bottom of the Bay North West. And on

Friday, 12. In the Afternoon, we hove the Ship off, and ran further into the Type of Macao, and at half an Hour after fix, came to an Anchor in five Fathom Water, the Convent on the Hill bore N. and the Easternmost part of the Bay East. Macao is a small Island to the South of Canton, lying in the very Mouth of the River; the Town is fortified and garrisoned by a Portuguese Colony, who are forced to submit to the Chinese, and obey their Mandarines; all the Customs are paid to the Emperor, which the Portuguese are oblig'd to submit to, for fear of losing their Trade; but they retain a fort of Government over their own People. The Town is built on very uneven Ground, on the Point of a small Island, and fortified with 200 Pieces of Cannon upon the Walls; it commands a good Road, where the Shipping is covered from Storms, by feveral other little Islands, which lye to the Windward. We having come round two Thirds of the Globe to the Westward (or near it) and thereby gained 16 Hours of Time. I have here omitted one Day, to make it conformable to the European Time.

Sunday, 15. At one in the Afternoon we moor'd Ship with the Sheet Anchor to the Southward in five Fathom Water, and with the best Bower to the Northward, it being made A no

ma

tu

made by lashing and hooping two Spanish Anchors and two Guns together, our other being lost at Tenian. We saluted the Governor of Macao with eleven Guns, which he returned. And on

Monday, 16. Our Commodore went ashore, and at his Landing, the Fort saluted him with eleven Guns, which we returned; afterwards he proceeded for Canton, to get Leave for heaving our Ship down.

Tuesday, 17. There anchored by us a Chi-

nese Guard Boat.

Wednesday, 18. A Portuguese Ship sailed by us, and saluted us with eleven Guns, and we returned 5. And on

Saturday, 21. Another Portuguese Ship failed by us, and saluted us with five Guns, and

we returned three.

Sunday, 22. We borrow'd of the Portuguese a Launch to weigh an Anchor we had

in the Stream. And on

Thursday, 26. We received a Packet from the Commodore at Canton by a Chinese Boat. She inform'd us that the Inhabitants never having seen an European Man of War before in those Parts, judged our Ship to be a Pyrate; and that as the Commodore and his Men passed along the Streets, they would frequently throw Stones at them, calling them Ladroon, which signifies a Thief and a Robber.

Saturday, 28. Sailed hence two Portuguese Ships; all our Indians which we took on the Acapulco Coast, made their Escape in Q q 2 a Chinese a Chinese Boat. We likewise made three Trips in the Cutter for Water; which we continued to do, the Long-Boat being lost, till

Tuesday, December, 1. When we receiv'd from Wampoo a Boatswain, with a Long-Boat, and an Anchor of 3000lb. Weight; and by Order of the Commodore we sent a Mate and six Men back to him at Canton.

Wednesday, 2. We took out of a Box marked Number 2, belonging to the Camilla Prize 1020 Dollars for the Commodore's

Use, in order to buy Stores.

Thursday, 3. We lowered the Foreyard, and struck the Topmast and Topgallant mast.

Yards, and Cross-trees, in order to repair them; and we were supplied by the English

Agents at Canton with fresh Provisions.

Saturday, 5. This Day we bought a Barrel of Tar for 28 Dollars. We now took an Account of the Money that we had taken out of the Gloucester, on risling her, before we burnt her. The Account was as follows, viz. Number I. A Box of Gold. Number II. A Box with 4000 Dollars. Number III. A Box with 3000 Dollars. Number IV. A Box with 3000 Dollars, a Box of Jewels, and a Bag of Bits. Number V. A Box with 1255 Dollars, and 49 Pound of loose Plate. Number VI. 17 Pound of loose Plate, Averdupoize Weight.

Monday, 7. Our Boat returned from Can-

ton, with feveral Stores.

Tuesday, 8. We receiv'd from Wampoo, a little Town, a Mile short of Canton, in the Defence's Long-boat (a Ship which lay here at Anchor) a thirteen Inch Cable and a shroud Hawser, and we got one of our Prizes Yards over the Side to send to the Defence; at the same Time a Dutch and a Swedish Ship passed by us from Wampoo for Europe.

Wednesday, 9. We broke a seven Inch and half Hawser three Times in getting the Foremast up. At 6 in the Morning we sent our Long-boat ashore, together with that belonging to the Defence; at her Return she brought Orders from the Commodore to get ready for

failing. And on

Friday, 11. We began in watering the

Ship, and fitting for the Sea.

Saturday, 12. We found the Mainmast sprung in two Places, two Foot above the Partition on the lower Deck.

Sunday, 13. Three Dutch Men came on Board us, and enter'd themselves. And on

Tuesday, 15. The Commodore came on Board from Canton, as did the Defence's Longboat with some Stores.

Wednesday, 16. At 8 in the Morning our Long-boat returned from Canton with dry Provisions, and our Carpenters were employed in fishing the Masts, the Sail-makers in repairing the Sails, and the Butchers in salting Pork, and the rest of the Ship's Company in watering and getting ready for the Sea.

Thursday, 17. We had Orders to make the Ship clean, and to set every Thing in the pro-

pereft

perest Order we could, for the Reception of a Mandarine (the Chief of Macao) who was coming on Board, to be assured of our Ship's

being a King's Ship. And on

Friday, 18. He came on Board, and after being fatisfied that it was a King's Ship, was elegantly entertained by the Commodore, and at his Departure we fired eleven Guns. We took out of a Box Number II. that belonged to the Camilla Prize, 2000 Dollars for the Ship's Use, and sent our Long-boat with the Defence's aboard the Augusta and Onslow (two Ships then at anchor in the Offing from Wampoo) for Provisions for us, but the Defence's Boat not being able to get on Board, she returned.

Long boat returned from the Augusta with Provisions. At 4 in the Asternoon sent a Barge ashore, having on board Capt. Mitchell, who, according to his Desire, had Leave given him to go to England, in one of the Ship's belonging to the Honourable the East India Company. At Day-light observing our Ship had started her Anchors, we lowered the Yards.

Sunday, 20. We fent our Long-boat together with the Defence's on board the Ships

again for Provisions

Monday, 21. We supply'd the Defence with a Maintopmast, and received from the Ships by the Boa's several Sorts of dry Provisions, as Flower, Bread, Rice, and Calavances, which are small Nuts like Hazel nuts, in which

which are one or two sweet Kernels, as pleafant as Pease, and good Food. They grow upon an Herb that creeps on the Ground, with a great Number of netty Roots like our Strawberries. This Day sailed hence the Augusta and Onslow for England. At 9 in the Morning anchored in the Offing the Princess Mary Indiaman, whereupon we set our Long boat and Barge on board her. And on

Tuesday, 22. In the Afternoon, she return'd from on board the Princess Mary, with Flower, Callavances and Rice. The next Morning the Princess Mary sailed for England. As she passed by, she saluted us with eleven Guns, and

we return'd the Compliment with five.

Wednesday, 23. At 5 in the Asternoon pass'd by us a Dutch Ship; we sent our Long-boat on board her, which returned with some Cordage, &c. At eight in the Morning we sent the Long-boat to Canton with a Lieutenant, in order to get some Stores.

Thursday, 24. A Portuguese Ship came in here, who faluted us with five Guns, and we

returned three.

Friday, 25. In the Afternoon passed by two Danish Ships, who saluted us with eleven Guns, and we returned nine.

Wednesday, 31. At seven in the Asternoon our Long-boat returned from Canton with an Anchor, a Hand-pump, and several other Materials for our Use.

Thursday, January, 1. This Day a Portuguese Ship anchor'd abreast of us.

Saturday,

#### 312 Commodore ANSON's Vogage

Saturday, 3. We receiv'd on Board three hundred and eighty eight Pound of Beef.

Sunday, 4. The Commodore shared between our People and the Tryal's some of the Plunder Money which we got at Payta (the one eighth of which amounted to about five hundred thousand Dollars) and the Officers of the Gloucester (making the Commodore their Agent) received some likewise according to their Station.

Monday, 5. Our first Lieutenant went up to Canton in a Chinese Boat. This Day sail'd out of the Harbour a Portuguese Ship.

Tuesday, 6. We receiv'd on Board four

hundred and eighty four Pound of Beef.

Wednesday, 7. Sail'd a Portuguese Ship for Batavia. Having at last got an Order for heaving down our Ship, we began to unmoor her; at eleven in the Morning we weigh'd the Sheet-anchor and warped over to the Northward for that Purpose. This Day we receiv'd on board five hundred and fifty two Pound of Beef.

Saturday, 10. This Day a Chinese Mandarine came on board us, and at his Departure we faluted him with fifteen Guns.

Sunday, 11. This Day we unmoor'd, and removed nearer Shore.

Minday, 12. We fent the Long-boat to Macao with the Master and Carpenters.

Tuesday, 13. Sailed hence a Portuguese

Ship for Goa.

Wednesday, 14. Our Long-boat return'd with the Carpenters Stores.

Friday,

Thursday, 15. Sail'd hence a Portuguese Man of War for Liston, who saluted us with nine Guns, and we returned nine, she being a

King's Ship.

Friday, 16. We fent the Long boat to Macao to buy Materials for hauling down the Ship; at the same time our Lieutenant went ashore on a small Island just by the Ship with twelve Men, in order to smooth the Ground for building a Tent. This Day we receiv'd two hundred and nine Pound of Beef.

Saturday, 17. Our Long boat returned on board with Stores. At eight in the Morning we sent the Long-boat for Water, and at eleven

fhe returned.

Sunday, 18. We got up a Box, No. I. of the Money that belonged to the Camilla Prize, which contained fix thousand seven hundred and fifty six Ounces Troy Weight, to purchase Stores for the Ship; and received on board sive hundred and sifty sour Pound of Beef.

Monday, 19. There came on board us twenty eight Chinese to work on the Ship; we also receiv'd on board two careening Blocks, and a But of Samshue: This Liquor is a Spirit distill'd from Rice, and is either of a pale or reddish Colour; several Travellers give it the Name of Wine.

Tuesday, 20. We began to fix our carreening Jear; sent our Cutter and Pinnace ashore to be repaired, and our Long-Boat on Shore for Water, and at Noon she returned.

Wednesday, 21. We sent our Long-boat to Macao for Carpenters Stores. And on

Thursday, 22. She returned with several Bales of Oakham. We now began to clear the Hold of dry Provisions, and send them on Board; likewise set the Cooper to work in making Casks.

Friday, 23. The Chinese Caulkers began

caulking the Ship.

Saturday, 24. We now unbent our Sails.

And on,

Sunday, 25. We began to unrig our Ship.

Monday, 26. At eleven in the Morning a Chinese Junk anchored here, which brought our first Lieutenant from Canton.

Tuesday, 27. At eleven in the Morning there came a Junk alongside of us, which brought us several necessary Stores from Canton.

Wednesday, 28. We had one hundred Chinese at work about the Ship, who with us were imployed in getting every Thing ready for Sheathing and repairing her with the utmost

Expedition.

Saturday, 31. We clapt a Spring on the Sheet-cable to prevent her from fwinging. At three in the Morning the Spring broke, and we found the Anchor was come Home, having a strong Tide here, which obliged us to moor her with two Anchors a Head and two at the Stern.

Sunday, Feb. 1. 1743. We got our Stock of Fowder out and put it on board a small Junk,

Junk, fending five Midshipmen with it to guard it; and in order to prevent any damage that might ensue, we entirely debarred them the Use of Fire or Candle. There passed by us a Dutch Ship bound for Holland.

Monday, 2. The Weather being moderate and fair we got the Officers Stores out of the Ship; some of which we put on board the Junks we had hired to assist us; the other we carried ashore. We likewise began to rip the Sheathing off the Stem in order to find out and stop the Leak. And on

Tuesday, 3. The Carpenter found the Leak, which was three Inches below the fixteen Foot

Mark in the Stem.

Thursday, 5. We received several Things necessary for our use from Macao. This Day there passed by us a Dutch Ship, which saluted us with seven Guns; but we sent our Boat on board her, to excuse our not answering her, our Guns being placed aft, and the Powder out of the Ship, in order that we might the better come at a Leak.

Friday, 6. One of the Junks came along fide our Ship, and we fix'd our Jear Cap-flain on board her; likewise paid the Chinese Caulkers 500 Dollars.

Saturday, 7, and Sunday, 8. We got most of our Guns and Stores on board the Junk.

Monday, 9. The Junk being loaded with our Stores put off for Shore, and another came along fide of us.

Tuesday, 10. We got the rest of our Guns

and Stores on board the Junk.

## 316 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

Wednesday, 11. Having loaded the Junk with our Guns and Stores, she likewise hawl'd of for the Shore.

Thursday, 12. and Friday, 13. We were busy in sending Things ashore to the Bank's-hill. And on

Saturday, 14. Having fent every Thing on Shore but the Money, we fixed our Jear ready for heaving our Keel out.

Sunday, 15. We received from Canton and Macao several Things for our Use, which we put on board the Junks, in order to carry them ashore. And on

Tuesday, 17. We began to set up our Rigging, and discovered a great Spring in the Foremast; which, on the Carpenter's surveying it, was found not sit to be trusted to. This Day the Chinese resused to work, being prohibited by the Mandarine. But on

Wednesday, 18. They went to work again, and began to sheath the starboard Side down to the Water-edge. This Day we took out of the Camilla's Money, to pay for Necesfaries, 3255 Dollars.

Friday, 20. The largest Junk came along us, and the Commodore judging it expedient to have some Force (as we had none in the Ship) for fear of any Surprize, order'd sour Guns, carrying six Pounders, to be mounted, and put on board her, which was accordingly done.

Saturday, 21. Having secured our Foremast, we began to set up the Rigging, and lash'd the

the careening Blocks; we also lash'd the Junk to our Cables. And on

Sunday, 22. After fecuring every Thing on board, we hove out the first Course, and sheathed it, and righted Ship.

Monday, 23. We found some of the careening Fall broke, and fix'd another Cap-

stain in the Junk, and brought her too.

Tuesday, 24. In the Morning we hove the Ship's Keel to the Water-edge, and con-

tinued Caulking and Sheathing her.

Wednesday, 25. At 5 in the Afternoon we righted the Ship; in the Morning we have her out to the Sheathing, finished the starr-board Side.

Thursday, 26. We began to shift our Jear for heaving down the other Side of the Ship.

Friday, 27. Hove down the Ship, and shifted the Junk to the other Side and moored her.

Sunday, March, 1. We reeved the Careening Falls, and hove out two Courses and sheathed them.

Monday, 2. We righted the Ship, and new moor'd the Junk, her Anchors having come home in heaving. Afterwards we hove out the last Course, and began sheathing it. This Day two Portuguese Snows came out of the Harbour.

Tuesday, 3. We saw a Sail in the Offing, and accordingly sent our Boat mann'd and arm'd after her, who sound her to be a Portuguese Snow that had sail'd from Macao. At

eight

eight in the Morning a Ship from Manila faluted the Fort.

Wednesday, 4. and Thursday, 5. We got the Officers Stores on board.

Friday, 6. We raised the Sheet to get the Foremast out, and had forty Chinese on board to assist us; we likewise hawl'd off the Junk.

Saturday, 7. In the Afternoon we compleated Sheathing and paying the Ship's Bottom, and righted Ship; launched out the Riggers overboard, took in our Powder and some Gunner's Stores.

Sunday, 8. We got on board fifteen Tons of Ballast, and unrigg'd the Foremast; at 9 in the Morning we mann'd and arm'd our Boat, and sent her to cruize among the Islands, the Commodore being inform'd that another Ship was coming from Manila.

Monday, 9. We got on board twenty Tons more of Ballast; got the Foremast out, and set the Carpenter to repair it; we likewise setch'd some Things from the Bank's-hill, and

flow'd the Ground Tier.

Tuesday, 10. We began to water and rig the Ship; got on board twenty Tons more of Ballast. At 6 in the Morning we saw a Sail, whereupon we mann'd and arm'd our Barge and Cutter to give her chace. A Chinese inform'd the Commodore that there were three Sail of Spaniards off the Ladrones, on which we mann'd and arm'd our Pinnace and sent her out. This Day 30 Chinese Carpenters came to work on board.

Wednesday,

(a

W

Wednesday, 11. We found the Foretopfail yard sprung, and fish'd it. This Day we cleared the Powder Junk, and discharged her.

Thursday, 12. We continued getting our

Stores on board and watering the Ship.

Friday, 13, and Saturday, 14. Employ'd in rigging the Ship. Our Barge and Cutter return'd, and inform'd us that the Vessel they chased was a Portuguese Snow, from Batavia.

Sunday, 15. We received seventeen Casks of Salt Provisions.

Monday, 16. We got the Maintopfail-yard across, and continued rigging the Ship.

Tuesday, 17. About eighty Chinese were

now employed in repairing the Ship.

Wednesday, 18. This Day anchored here a

Man of War Junk. And on

Thursday, 19. She fail'd again. We took out of the Stock of Money, by the Commodore's Orders, 1000 Dollars to buy Stores.

Friday, 20. This Day we discharg'd the Chinese Carpenters. Our Pinnace return'd, who went to look after the three Sail of Spaniards, but did not discover any Thing of them.

Saturday, 21. We got all our Provision from the Bank's-hall.

Sunday, 22. We got up the Foreyard to strengthen the Sheers. And on

Tuesday, 24. We got the Foremast along-

320 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

fide, and every Thing ready to get it in. This Day we took 200 Dollars out of the Ship's Stock for necessary Uses.

Wednesday, 25. We got the Foremast in,

and began to rig it.

Thursday, 26. We got the Prize Goods on board

Friday, 27. We fold Prize Goods by Auction to the amount of one hundred and fifty Pound.

Saturday. 28. The Chinese Guard-boat sail'd

away for Macas.

Sunday, 29. Anchor'd by us two Man. darine Boats.

Monday, 30. We discharged the Chinese Caulkers, and took out of a Chest 360 Dollars.

Tuesday, 31. We took up one of our Sheet Anchors. And on

Monday, April, 6. The Ship being compleatly rigg'd, we began to unmoor, and

took up two more of our Anchors.

Tuesday, 7. In the Afternoon the Commodore went ashore to take his Leave of the Governor of Macao; at his coming off they saluted him with 13 Guns. We took out of a

Cheft 285 Dollars.

Wednesday, 8. We bent our Sails. This Day a Mandarine and seven Chinese in a Junk anchored by us, and desired us to make haste and get out, the Torsson Time being at hand; but we rather imagin'd they wanted to get rid of us, fearing we should interrupt their Manila

Manila Trade; after they had deliver'd their Message, they weighed, and fail'd for Canton.

Thursday, 9. We Boot topt the starboard Side, and loofed the Forefail in the Top. And

Saturday, 11: We got every Thing from the Bank's-hall, lash'd the Guns End, and

in.

he

n

Sunday, 12. In the Morning we began to warp out of the Type of Macao, and about Noon the Ship grounded, it being almost low Water

Monday, 13. We let go the best Bower, and veer'd out half a Cable, the Ship floating off, and the Tide not ferving to warp out. This Day the Mandarine fent to the Commodore, and infifted on his departing immediately; but he fent him Word back, that he would go when he thought proper, and not before; at the same Time we sent our Boat This Day we took, by ashore for Water. Order of the Commodore, 180 Dollars for the Ship's Use:

Tuesday, 14. We carry'd out an Anchor with two Cables, and three Hawfers, in order to warp out when the Weather would

permit.

Wednesday, 15. Having hard Squalls and Rain, at one in the Morning the small Bower came home, and the Cutter broke loofe from the Ship and was loft. At 9 we weigh'd and warped out of the Type. We took by the Commodore's Order fix hundred Dollars more for the Ship's Use.

# 322 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

Thursday, 16. At five in the Afternoon we anchored; at seven in the Morning we weighed and sail'd out; in sour Hours after we anchor'd again in six Fathom Water.

Friday, 17. In the Afternoon anchor'd here a homeward bound Swedish Indiaman, who faluted us with sixteen Guns, and we returned fifteen; after which the Commodore went on board her, and at his coming away they saluted him with sixteen Guns more. We sent our Long boat ashore for Water and sit'd two Guns with Shot to try our Powder.

Saturday, 18. The Commodore finding the South West Monsoon about setting in, and that it would be dangerous to proceed on our Voyage for Europe till the Month of Ottober, sent Captain Saunders for Europe on board the Swedish Ship, to give the Government an Account of our Condition; the Commodore determined, in the mean Time, to go on a Cruize, hoping to meet with the Acapulco Ship, which was expected with Treasure to Manila, tho we had not half our Complement of Men. We received several Stores from the Swede, who in the Morning sail'd on her Voyage; and at Noon our Boat return'd with Water.

Sunday, 19. At four in the Afternoon we weighed, and made fail, and faluted the Fort with nine Guns, which they returned; at eight in the Morning we anchored, it being calm.

Monday, 23. At three in the Afternoon we weighed and made fail; at eleven we anchored in eleven Fathom Water. The Grand Ladrone bore N. by E. 6 Leagues diftant.

Tuesday, 21. This Day we scaled eleven of the upper Deck Guns; at Noon we sounded 47 Fathom.

Wednesday, 22. We sounded and could

find no Ground at 90 Fathom.

Thursday, 23. Moderate with little Winds and calm.

Friday, 24. Small Rain with light Breezes. Saturday, 25. Thick and hazey Weather.

Sunday, 26. Light Breezes with Thunder, Lightning, and Rain.

Monday, 27. Moderate Weather.

Tuesday, 28. Squally with much Rain. We had different Soundings from 33 to 40 Fathom Water.

Wednesday, 29. Moderate Gales with much Rain. We could find no Ground with 100 Fathom Line.

Thursday, 30. Light Airs with small Rain. We set the Sailmakers to make a new Main-

topgallant Sail.

Friday, May 1, 1743. Light Breezes of Wind and fair. We had gradual Soundings from seventeen to sixteen Fathom Water. La-

drone ninety four Leagues distant.

E. by N. from South East by South to East by North, nine or ten Leagues distant. We likewise saw Breakers bearing South East at Sf 2 about

about a Mile distant. At Noon the Northermost Land in Sight N. E. seven Leagues, and the Southermost E. S. E. distant about twelve

Leagues.

Sunday, 3. We here faw a Replin, and fent the Cutter on it, but found no Current, it being only the fetting of two Currents. At fix in the Morning we faw the Southermost Part of the Island Formosa, bearing E. by S. ten Leagues distant; we computed we were now one hundred and six Leagues distant from the grand Ladrone.

Monday, 4. Moderate and hazey Weather. The Southermost Land we had now in Sight was E. S. E. about ten Leagues. We saw a Light on the Shore at Noon, it was a-

bout twelve Leagues distant.

Tuesday, 5. Fresh Gales and cloudy with

Squalls and Rain.

Wednesday, 6. At six in the Morning we faw the Bashee Islands, from the E. S. E. six Leagues distant. They are sive in Number, lying in Latitude 20: 20, and Longitude 141: 50. Three of these Islands are somewhat large, the Westernmost of them, which is the largest, being about seven or eight Leagues long, and about two wide, lies almost North and South; the Land high, slat and even on the Top, with steep Cliss against the Sea; the two other most considerable Islands are about four or sive Leagues to the Eastward of this, being between three and sour Leagues long, and a League and half wide; stretch North and South, and are very hilly, with many steep

Precipices; the two small Islands are flat and even, only one of them hath one steep cragged Hill. The Inhabitants live in small Villages, built on the Sides and Tops of the rocky Hills, and these consist of several Rows of Houses, one above another, placed on the steep Precipices; they go up to the first Row with a wooden Ladder, and fo with a Ladder up to that above it, there being no other . Way to ascend. The Plain on the first Pres cipice is so wide, as to have room for a Row of Houses that stand all along on the Edge, or Brink of it, and a very narrow Street running along before their Doors. Between the Row of Houses and the Brow of the next Precipice, the Plain is in a manner level to the Top of the Houses below : and the rest are pretty nearly in the same Order and Proportion. The common Ladder to each Row or Street, comes up at a narrow Passage left purposely about the Middle of it, and the Street being bounded with a Precipice also at each End, 'tis but drawing up the Ladder if they are affaulted, and then there is no coming at them from below, but by climbing up, as against a perpendicular Wall; and that they may not be affaulted from above, they take Care to build on the Side of fuch a Hill. whose back Side hangs on the Sea, or some high steep perpendicular Precipice, altogether inaccessable. These Precipices are natural, and the Island are thick set with such Hills and Villages. The Houses are made of small Posts watled with Boughs, and are about feven Foot

Foot high, Two of the Islands are well inhabited. The Natives are low squat People, round vifaged, with low Foreheads and thick Eyebrows, their Eyes of a hazel Colour and small, short low Nofes, and their Lips and Mouths middle proportioned; their Teeth are white. Hair black, thick, and lank, which they wear but just to cover their Ears; their Skins are of a dark Copper-colour. They wear no Hat, nor Turbant, nor any thing to keep off the Sun. The Men for the most part have only a small Clout to cover their Nakedness; some of them have Jackets made of Plantain Leaves, which are as rough as any Bear-skins. The Women wear a short Petticoat made of Cotton, which reaches a little below their Knees. Both Men and Women wear very large Ear-rings made of yellow Metal. They are very ingenious in building Boats, having fome that will carry forty or fifty People; these they row with twelve or fourteen Oars of a Side. The common Employment of the Men is Fishing; they are great Admirers of Goat skins and their Paunches: they will finge off all the Hair from the Skin, and then broil it on the Coals till they think it is eatable, when they gnaw and tear it to Pieces with their Teeth, and at last swallow it: The Paunches of the Goats make them an excellent Dish, and their Method of dressing it is very extraordinary; they first turn out all the undigested Grass and Crudities, found in the Maw, into a Pot, and fet it over a Fire, flirring it about very often while it is boiling; if they have any Fish, they will take two or three and clean them, and cut the Flesh from the Bone, and mince it as fmall as possibly they can; and when the Pot is well boil'd. they take up the delicate Ragout, and strewing a little Salt over it, eat it, mixed with the raw minced Fish: And this Mess they throw with their Fingers into their Mouths, using no Spoons. They have another Dish made of Locusts, whose Bodies are about an Inch and half long, and as thick as the Top of ones little Finger, with large thin Wings, and long fmall Legs; these Creatures they take in Nets, and when they have a sufficient Quantity, they parch them over the Fire in an earthen Pantill their Legs and Wings fall off, and then they look like boiled Shrimps; their Bodies being full, eat very moift. Their common Drink is Water. They make a fort of Drink with the Juice of Sugar-canes, which they boil, and put some black Berries among it; when it is well boiled they put it into a great Jarr, and let it fland three or four Days to ferment; then it fettles and becomes clear, and is presently fit to drink: It is an excellent Liquor, very much like English Beer, both in Colour and Tafte; it is very strong and wholefome. They have no fort of Coin, but barter fmall Pieces of yellow Metal, wrapt up in Plantain Leaves, for what they want. They are great Admirers of Iron, and will fell a good fat Goat for an Iron Hoop, and a large Hog of seventy or eighty Pound Weight, for two, three, or four Pound of Iron; they will also give give feveral Jars of their favourite Liquot for old Nails, Spikes, or Bullets.

Visaturday, 6. At three in the Afternoon, we faw one of the Bafba Illands, which we imagined to be Bota Tabacco, N. W. by W. twelve Leagues diftant. Here we fet up our flanding Rigging and the booker was

Sunday 7. Willis Day we loft the flying Gibb-Boom, but got in the Stump. Ladrone

Tro Leagues Idistant. de ana selbol shoriw , alina

Monday, 8. Here we found the Collar of the Forestay gone, and fixed a new one.

In Tuesday, 9. We had hard Squalls of Wind which fplit our Mizen Topfail and broke the Foot Rope of the Foresail, which likewise was: fplit and carried away, whereupon we unbent it, and bent another. Ladrone 197 Leagues diffant.

Priday, 12. Stormy Weather for the two Days past. This Day a Man having hooked a Shark, and reaching over to draw in the Fish, fell over Board, and carried away with him the Larboard Quarter Lanthorn; however, we faved the Man, but loft the Lanthorn.

Saturday, 13. Squally Weather with Rain, and a great Swell from the Northwest. Ladrone 228 Leagues distant.

Sunday, 14. This Day we had our Foretop Gallantyard carried away in the Slings.

Monday, 15. We began to ferve Spanish

Brandy, a Quartern a Man per Day.

Tuesday, 16. Moderate and fair Weather. Wednesday, 17, and Thursday 18. We exercised ercifed the great Guns and small Arms, and fired several Shot at a Mark.

Friday, 19. We exercised again the great Guns and small Arms, and fired several Vollies and single Shot at a Mark.

Saturday, 20. We employ'd ourselves in exercising our Guns, &c. as Yesterday. The

Grand Ladrone, distant 305 Leagues.

Sunday, 21. We saw the Land from the Mast Head at South East 10 Leagues, and Cape Spiritu Sansto South West 11 Leagues. Cape Spiritu Sansto is near the Streights of Manila, by my Account, and bears from the Grand Ladrone nearest Macao South East 290 Leagues, Latitude 12: 45 North, Longitude from Macao 11: 57 East, and from London 124: 25 East.

Monday, 23. We exercised our Guns as before. Cape Spiritu Sancto bore West by

South 13 Leagues.

Tuesday, 24. Little Winds and cloudy.

Wednesday, 25. We exercised our Arms and fired as before. At Noon the Land bore South East 12 Leagues distant.

Thursday, 26. Very hot sultry Weather

with some Showers.

Friday, 27. Moderate and clear. We tried and found no Current.

Saturday, 28. The Land bore South, diflant 7 Leagues; as we began to draw near Land, we got the Long Boat over the Side.

Sunday, 29. We were 24 Leagues from the

Land.

Monday, 30. At 6 in the Morning we faw the

the Land bearing West South West 9 Leagues. We founded and found no Ground at 35 Fathom.

Tuesday, 31. We saw the Land at South West by South about 10 or 11 Leagues distant.

Wednesday, June 1. Moderate and fair with

light Airs of Wind.

Thursday, 2. At 8 in the Morning we saw the Land South West about 12 Leagues distant.

Saturday, 4. We saw the Land from the Mast Head, South West by West 18 Leagues distant. And at 9 in the Morning it appeared about 12 Leagues distant. We exercised our small Arms; fired in Volleys, and single Shot, at a Mark.

Sunday 5, and Monday 6. We exercised

our small Arms as before.

Tuesday, 7. We saw the Land South West about 10 or 11 Leagues distant.

Thursday, 9, We saw the Land from the West South West about 12 Leagues distant.

Friday, 10. At One in the Afternoon we found the Starboard Cheek of the Main Mast defective and rotten, therefore we got it down, and set up another; as also the standing and Topmast Rigging. The Land bore West South West about 8 Leagues distant.

Saturday, 11. We now again exercised our

great Guns and fmall Arms.

Sunday, 12. Here we tried the Current, and found it to fet North West by West 3 Fathom.

Monday, 13. We exercised our great Guns and small Arms, firing in Vollies and small Shot at Marks.

Tuesday, 14. We saw the Land South by West about 8 Leagues distant.

Wednesday, 15. Cloudy and squally Weather with Rain.

Thursday, 16. We saw the Land West South

West 9 Leagues distant.

Monday, 20. Squally, with some Rain. At. 7 in the Afternoon faw the Land South West 7 Leagues distant. At 7 in the Morning we faw the Land bearing about the same Distance; at the same Time we saw a Ship bearing South East, which proved to be the Galleon fo long expected, and accordingly we informed the Commodore of it, who at first Sight thro' his Glass imagining there were two of them, with great Sedateness and Composure, faid, My Lads, we'll fight them both. But as she came nearer, we perceived that there was but one Vessel. On this we cleared Ship, and prepared to give Chase, and the Commodore gave particular Orders to his Officers with the Composure and Serenity of a Hero. The Spanish Admiral saved us the Trouble of giving much Chace, and bore down upon us before the Wind. When she was come a little more than half a Mile from us, she brought to, in order to engage with the Commodore. In a little Time after she fired a Gun; we answer'd her with a Gun to the Leeward. At half an Hour after 10 the Chace hoisted Spanish Colours and a red Flag, with the Spanish Arms Tt 2 at

at her Main Topmast-head, and fired a Gun to Leeward. We hauled our Long Boat and moored her a-stern. Several Shot were difcharged on both Sides before we came to a close Attack. At half an Hour after Noon we hoisted our Colours and fired a Shot at the Chace, which she returned. We now came close along Side of each other, Yard Arm and Yard Arm, and began the Engagement. The Commodore during all the Time of Action flood upon the Deck, with his Sword drawn, in the thickest of the Fire, and the Smoke of the Powder almost smothered him. The Honourable Mr. Van Kepple gave his Orders between Decks during the Engagement, to the feveral Officers, who executed them in the most regular and effectual Manner. As we had no extraordinary Stock of Ammunition on Board, we were ordered not to be lavish of it, and to fire no Gun, but what we were fure would do Execution; for which Reason we feldom fired above four at a Time, which generally went thro' and thro' their Ship, and killed great Numbers: The Spaniards having near 600 Men, franding very thick on the Deck, scarce a Shot missed them. During the Engagement we frequently made Use of an excellent Feint, which was making Signals to board, by lashing our Spritsail-yard fore and aft, which made the Spaniards imagine the Commodore had recruited himfelf with Sailors in his Voyage, and did not a little contribute to their furrendring; besides, this, our engaging them Yard-arm and Yard-arm within

within less than Pistol Shot, was of great Service to us, as it gave us an Opportunity of shewing all our Crew, which, tho' it confisted only of two hundred and twenty feven Men, ftruck a great Terror into them: For feeing all these on one Side of the Ship only, they concluded the Commodore had his full Compliment of Men, which certainly induced them to strike the sooner; whereas had we fought Broadfide and Broadfide, we must have wanted Men to manage our Guns, and fo, by discovering our Weakness, should have been more in Danger of being overpowered by their fuperior Numbers. After a sharp Engagement of an Hour and twenty Minutes, the Spaniard struck her Standard at the Maintopmost Head, her Enfign Staff being shot away. One of the Spanish Officers here engaged very gallantly, and refused for some Time to strike the Colours, tho' he was shot at several Times singly, which fortunately missed him; he was afterwards particularly regarded for his Bravery. We had two Men killed, and Lieutenant Bret and 15 Men wounded, tho' none mortally. On the Spaniard Ship striking, we hoisted out our Cutter (the rest of our Boats being rendered unserviceable in the Engagement) and fent her on Board with Lieut. Summare to take Possession of her; there being then but little Wind, she fell on Board us, but foon cleared; our Cutter returned with the Governor of Guam, the Prize's Pilot, and some of the principal Officers and Passengers. The General, or Commander in Chief, named Don

Don Geronimo Montero, a Portuguese, being wounded in two Places, could not fafely be remov'd, but all possible Care was taken of him on Board the Ship. We continued employing our Cutter and the Prize's Long boat in bringing the Prisoners to our Vessel, and fent on Board 50 Men with a Lieutenant to fecure the Prize and Prisoners left in her, together with two Surgeons to take Care of the wounded. We likewise sent on Board the Spaniard some Blocks and Coils of Ropes to repair her Rigging, it being much damaged, and great Part of it shot to Pieces, as also were her Masts; she had 150 Shot passed thro' her Hull, many of them being between Wind and Water, which made her very leaky; her Masts and Hull laying to up North East off North. Having received on Board our Ship 300 of the Prisoners, we fent the Long-boat and Cutter to bring off also the Money. The Prize was called the Neustro Signora de Cabodongo, and came from Acapulco, bound for Manila; her lading was chiefly Money, Plate, and Virgin Silver; she could mount 60 Guns, but had but 42, 17 of which were Brass, and 28 Patereroes, each of which last was loaded with feventy Musket Balls, or their equivalent in old rufty Nails, Flint Stones, and Shot cast into four Quarters, like Slugs; they likewise shot Chain shot, and some double headed with barb'd Points, and other Things with us esteem'd unlawful; but all availed little, we keeping a continual Fire, which the Enemy returned

returned very briskly for the first Hour, but afterwards she lay like a Mark to be fired at. only firing now and then. We killed about feventy of her Men, and wounded as many more. We had in our Ship at that Time only two hundred and twenty feven Men, of whom about two hundred were English, and a great many of them Boys. All the Time of the Action the Spaniards had twenty Men quartered on the Deck, to throw the Dead over Board, and wash and swab up the Blood; so that when our People boarded her, the Spectacle was not fo bad as might have been expected. The Spanish General, having heard of our ill Condition at Tenian, made sure of taking us. He had provided a Netting-deck to prevent our boarding him. The greatest Damage we received was in having our Foremast, Mainmast, and Bowsprit, somewhat wounded, and our Rigging shattered. Our Ship received only fifteen Shot thro' her Hull, and had no more than two Men killed, viz. Thomas Richmond, and George Walton, the former having his Head shot off by a nine Pound Shot. We found on Board the Ship 112 Bags and 6 Chefts of Dollars, and one Bag of Plate. We expended in taking the Prize 24 Barrels of Powder, 5000lb. of round Shot, 4 Rounds of Grape, and 4 of double Headed.

Wednesday, 22. We having thus taken the Spanish Ship, and made our selves Masters of such considerable Treasure, began transporting the Money from her on board us. Five of our Prisoners this Day died, on Board our

Ship, of the Wounds they had received in the

Engagement.

Thursday, 23. We were still agreeably employed in taking the Money out of the Prize, but the Wind increasing upon us, we were obliged to lay to, and to hand our Topsails; the Sea running very high, our Longboat sunk a Stern, and we were obliged to cut her away; the Prize likewise cut away her Pinnace. This Day another Prisoner died, on Board the Prize, of his Wounds.

Friday, 24. Towards Noon the Weather proving favourable, we made Sail and wore Ship; and the Prize struck his Foretopmast.

Saturday, 25. Fresh Gales of Wind and cloudy Weather, with Squalls of Wind and Rain, which made us lay to. We were obliged to put a hundred of the Prisoners in the Prize's Hold. We fent the Cutter on Board her, and got the Launch out; brought on Board us from the Prize, by a moderate Computation, two hundred and eighty two Thousand Dollars, with some wrought Plate. The Spanish General being much recover'd of his Wounds, came on Board us from the Prize; and when he faw what an inconfiderable Number of People we had in our Ship, and those depressed with Hardships and Sickness, he even cried with Rage that he should be taken by us.

of Wind next to Calms. We fent a Maintopfail on Board the Prize. Another of the Prifoners died. We were all this Day employ'd in transporting Money from the Prize to our Ship, having now receiv'd on Board, in all, thirteen hundred thousand Dollars, besides wrought Plate.

Monday, 27. This Day we received on Board from the Prize one Bag of Dollars and five Parcels of Plate, with twenty eight Brass Patereroes, and twenty eight Champers belonging thereto.

Tuesday, 28. This Day Robert Mumford, Seaman, who was wounded in the Leg in the Engagement, had it cut off above the Knee.

Wednesday, 29. This Day we receiv'd on Board from our Prize fisteen Bags of Dollars and some Plate, with three small Casks of Virgin Silver. We now took took the Prize in Tow, with a nine Inch Cable; and she being made a commission'd Ship from the Day she was taken, Mr. Philip Summare, our first Lieutenant, receiv'd his Commission as Captain of the Centurion's Prize; whereupon he saluted us with eleven Guns, and we returned the Salute with three.

Thursday, 30. This Day another of the

Spanish Prisoners died of his Wounds.

Friday, July 1, 1743. The Prize cast off the Hawser by which we had her in tow, which we hauled in. We now saw Land from the North West to the South West; at six in the Asternoon we saw the Bashee Islands bearing from the North West to the South West.

Saturday, 2. At fix in the Afternoon the Southernmost of the Bashee Islands bore South U u West

West half West, and the Northernmost North West. At Day break we saw the Coast of the Island Luconia bearing North East by East. Luconia, or Manila, one of the Phil. lippine Island, and where our Prize was bound, is a large Island, extending from 13:30 to 19:00 North Latitude, and is in Length 160 Spanish Leagues, but unequal in Breadth, being in some Places twenty, in some thirty, and in others forty Leagues over. There are abundance of small Islands about it, especially at the North End. The South Side fronts towards the Philippine Islands, the North End feems to be more free of Hills than the South End, but the Land appears all of a good Heighth. Manila, the chief City, lies at the Foot of a Ridge of high Hills, facing a spacious Harbour, near the Southwest Point of the Island, in about the Latitude of 14 North. It is about two Miles in Circumference, and furrounded with a high strong Wall, and is very well fortified with Forts and Breaftworks. The Screets are wide and handsome, having Galleries running all along the Fronts of the Houses. The Earthquakes having formerly done confiderable Damage to the City, and overturned feveral fine Houses and Palaces, for that reason they now build very lightly above the first Floor. There is a Cathedral, which is pretty large, and feveral Churches and other religious Houses. Inhabitants are a mixture of People, confifting of Spaniards, Chinese, Indians, &c. It is computed there are about three thousand Souls within within the Walls of the City, and as many more in the Chinese Suburbs. The Harbour is so large that some hundreds of Ships may ride fafely, and is never without many, both of their own and Strangers. Small Veffels run up near the Town, but the Acapulco Ships, and those of a considerable Burthen, lie a League short of it, where there are several Storehouses to put Goods in, and a firong Fort which commands the Entrance of the River. The Island is pretty well inhabited by Indians, but most of them, if not all, are under the Spaniards, who are the Masters of it. It is placed so equally between the rich Kingdoms of the East and West, that it has been estemed the best Situation for Trade in the whole World; nor is there a Soil that produces greater Plenty of all Things necessary for Life, or can any Country appear more beautiful. There is a perpetual Verdure, with Buds, Bloffoms, and Fruit upon the Trees, all the Year round, as well on the Mountains as Gardens that are cultivated. We were informed, that there are vast Numbers of Inhabitants to be found in the Woods and on the Mountains, who subfift only upon the Fruits of the Earth and the Venison they take, there being a great Plenty of Deer, wild Hogs, and Goats in those Woods. There are likewise in the Country such great Numbers of wild Buffaloes, that a good Huntiman on Horseback, armed with a Spear, will kill ten or twelve in a Day; the Spaniards take them for their Skins, which they fell to the Uu 2 Chinese;

Chinese; the Flesh serving the Mountainers for their Food. There is an abundance of Honey, fo that Wax is exceeding cheap; the Natives in common make Candles of it, and there are several Kinds of Bees which produce it. There are likewise Monkeys and Baboons here of a monstrous Size; some of them walk upon two Feet, and will defend themselves if attacked by Men; they often go down to the Sea-side to catch Oysters, Crabs, &c. and to prevent the Oyster from closing and catching their Paws, they put in a Scone; they take the Crabs by thrusting their Tails into the Holes where they lie, and when the Crab takes hold of it, they draw him out. There are great Numbers of Civet Cats; and if their Civet is not taken away every Month, they fuffer so much Uneasiness from it, that they tumble about the Ground till the Bladder breaks, which eafes them. There are also Cats of a Fox Colour, with Wings like a Bat, by the Help of which, it is faid, they will leap from Tree to Tree, about feven Yards distance. There are a great many Crocoeiles and A'ligators: The female Crocodile lays her Eggs out of the Water to hatch; they are twice as big as a Goofe-Egg, white, and as hard as a Stone; the Yolk in them is but small, like that of a Tortoise Egg; the Spaniards as well as Indians eat the young Crocodiles. There is great Plenty of Fish, particularly of one which the Spaniards call Peremuger, or Woman-fish, from its having a Breast and secret Parts like a Woman;

man; and sometimes in these Seas is seen Sword-fish fifteen Foot long. There is also a black Sea Fowl call'd Tavan, less than a Hen, with a long Neck; she lays her Eggs in the Sand by the Sea-side, to the Number of forty or fifty, in a Trench, and then covers them, and they are hatch'd by the Heat of the Sand; their Eggs are as big as a Goose's, and have but very little White in them; when the Chickens are hatch'd the Yolk appears whole and fweet, and the Spaniards often eat the Chickens and Yolk together in the same Dish, which are good Food; the Chickens feed on the Yolk till they have Strength to break through the Sand, and then the Hen, who keeps near the Nest, calls them out. There are here also Whales, Sea-Horses, Turtles, &c.

Sunday, 3. Fresh Gales, with cloudy Weather. At 6 in the Asternoon the Coast of Luconia bore from East half North to South,

distant 3 Leagues.

Monday, 4. and Tuesday, 5. Fresh Gales.

The Prize still in Tow.

Thursday, 7. Thick and cloudy Weather. We saw all around the Ship very great Replins of a Current. At 3 in the Asternoon the Hawser with which we had the Prize in tow broke, whereupon we got out the Cutter, and sent the End of the Hawser on board again; at the Cutter's Return she was loaded with Dollars and Plate. At 9 in the Morning we saw the Land bearing W. N. W. distant about 8 Leagues.

Saturday, 9. Little Wind and fultry hot Weather. At 2 in the Afternoon we faw a Sail, on which we fent on Board the Prize for all our People, except the Captain and nine more, and gave Orders, that if we engaged our Chace, that even they should quit her, and come to our Assistance, (she being a large Ship made us doubtful of her) first nailing up all her Cannon. Accordingly we gave Chace, with all the Sail we could crowd. At 6 in the Afternoon the Grand Ladrone bore N. W. half W. 7 Leagues di-flant; at 6 in the Morning it bore N. W. 9 Leagues, and the Sail we faw over Night was distant about four Miles, with French Colours. We made the Signal of a Friend to her twice, by firing a Gun and hauling up our Mainsail. At eight the Prize fell aboard us, and it was with much Difficulty we got clear of her. We still continued pursuing our Chace.

Sunday, 10. Fair and light Breezes with Calms. At two this Afternoon we left off chafing, our Stock of Water being so near exhausted, that we had but sufficient to last us for three Days, and the Chace keeping from us, tho' we shew'd our Colours. At 4 the Grand Ladrone bore W. by N. 9 or 10 Leagues distant. At 7 we took our Prize in tow again, sent their Hands board which we took out Yesterday, and made Sail for Macao. At Noon the West end of the Grand Ladrone bore W. N. W. 7 Miles distant, and the Westernmost of the Ladrone Islands E.

half N. 4 Miles.

Monday, 11. Cloudy, and gentle Gales with Calms. In the Afternoon a Boat came on board us with two Chinese Men, who offered to be our Pilots; we took one of them on board our Ship, and fent the other on board the Prize. At eleven in the Night we came to an Anchor, the Weather being very thick, and almost calm, in twelve Fathom Water. At feven in the Morning we weighed and made fail for the Bogue of Tygers. At nine the Grand Ladrone bore S. E. and the Mouth of the Type of Macao N. W. At Noon, the Flood being fpent, we came to an Anchor in feven Fathom Water; Pagoda, an Indian Temple on the West Side, bearing W. N. W. distant four Leagues.

Tuesday, 12. Very hot with much Lightning and small Breezes of Wind. As we lay at single Anchor several Boats came off to tow us from Macao, in which, at their return, we sent ashore seventy Spanish Prisoners. We anchored in near six Fathom Water in Macao Road, the Town bearing South West two Leagues distant. At six in the Morning, having a fresh Breeze at South West, we weighed and made Sail,

and steer'd for the Bogue of Tygers.

Wednesday, 13. Light Breezes with much Thunder and Lightning. At five in the Morning we weighed and made Sail with our Boats a head towing us, making the best of our Way for the Bogue of Tygers.

Thursday, 14. Squally Weather with Thunder and Lightning. At fix in the Af-

ternoon we anchored in feven Fathom Water; but the Winds increasing upon us almost drove the Prize on board us. At five in the Morning we weighed and stood thro'

the Bogue of Tygers.

Weather. At Noon we anchored in five Fathom Water, off Tygers Island. Here we fent the Barge with 19 Men and a Lieutenant up to Canton, to hasten a Chop down for Leave for our Ships to come up. The Commodore sent at the same Time a Letter to the Viceroy of Quamtung, informing him of the Reason for his putting into that Port, that he intended to pay him a Visit, and that in the mean Time he desired a Supply of Provisions and Stores for his Ships.

Saturday, 16. At fix in the Afternoon we saw two Sail coming thro' the Bogue of Tygers. At nine saw them with French Colours, and fent on Board the Prize for their People to reinforce us, in Case they should prove Enemies. In the Morning clear'd Ship, weighed, and kept under our Topfails to wait for our Prize, and likewife to speak with the French Ships; we fent our Pinnace on Board of them, and they informed our Messengers that we had no War with them when they left France, which was on the 12th of December, N.S. but that our Breach with Spain still continued. Our Prize coming up we steer'd in for the River, and the French Ships for Wampo.

Sunday, 17. Dark cloudy Weather with Squalls.

Squalls. At one in the Afternoon we anchored in five Fathom Water, and at Two made the Signal, and moor'd at the Mouth of Canton River. The Bogue of Tygers bore S. S. E. 4 Leagues, Lion Pagoda N. by W. 2 Miles. At the same Time anchored here the Harrington, an East India Man, who faluted us with 20 Guns, and we returned the Compliment with 19; she came from Bombay, and had been 20 Months from England; Capt. Tenkins being dead, Mr. Fowles their chief Mate was Commander in his Room. In the Morning our Lieutenant returned in the Barge from Canton, and brought with him Supplies of fresh Provisions, which he delivered on Board the Ship.

Monday, 18. We began to fire the Morn-

ing and Evening Gun.

Tuesday, 19. The Weather being fine we loos'd our Sails, and were now employ'd in clearing the Ship, and settling every Thing in Order, for the Reception of a great Mandarine that we expected on Board from Canton.

Wednesday, 20. This Day came on Board a \* Mandarine from the Viceroy of Canton,

<sup>\*</sup> Mandarines are those who have the Management of publick Affairs under the Viceroys or Presidents. They are of several Orders. Some are Judges in Civil and Criminal Causes, others attend the Affairs of the Treasury and Revenue, others have the Command of the Militia. They are maintained at the Charge of the Government, having each a Salary of about a thousand Crowns a Year. By their Constitution they

who was attended by twelve of their Men of War to fee our Ship; we were going to falute him on his coming on Board, but he defired we would not, faying our Guns were too large, and would make too much Noise for him He acquainted the Commodore that the Viceroy would readily accept of a Visit from him and the Captain of the other Ship; also intimated to the Commodore the Payment of the Duties and the Measurage, which, by the Emperor's Order, he faid, were to be demanded from all Ships whatfoever, whether Men of War or trading Vessels. The Commodore answered him, that the King of Great Britain's Ships were always treated upon a different Footing than Trading Vessels; and his Instructions from the King

are to remain in Office but three Years, and are never Natives of the Province where their Post is. Though they are in many respects subordinate to the Viceroy, get they are a considerable Check upon his Actions; nay, so great is their Authority and Influence, that if the Emperor does not att agreeable to the Constitution, they are permitted to tell him of his Fault, provided it be with due Respect and Veneration, and to defire him to reflect upon the ancient Laws and good Examples of the worthy Princes, his Predecesfors; and afterwards take Notice wherein they apprehend the Prince has not conformed himself unto them; and if the Prince does not bereupon change his Conduct, he is put in Mind of it again, as often as the Mandarines have Zeal and Courage to do it. Their Cloathing is English Broad Cloth, red or green, and when they appear before the King, they wear long Gowns down to their Heels, with Caps of the same.

his Master strictly forbid him paying any Acknowledgment for his Ship's harbouring in any Port whatever. The Mandarine promis'd to dispatch the Chop, for Liberty to go higher up as soon as possible, and gave us a Licence for supplying our Ship with such Provision as we daily wanted; and we having splendidly entertain'd him and his Attendants on Board, they returned again to Canton, accompanied with their Men of War.

Thursday, 21. We sent our Launch on Board the Prize, she having drove from her Anchors, to affish her in new Mooring.

Friday, 22. We fent more of our Prisoners ashore, and enter'd on Board our Ship two Dutch Men from the Harrington. We likewise received from the Prize two Bags of Dollars. This Day the Prize weighed, and ran further into the Stream, and there moor'd.

Sunday, 24. This Day anchor'd by us two

Dutch Ships from Batavia.

Monday, 25. Fresh Gales and cloudy Weather. In the Asternoon the Prize off from her Moorings; whereupon we sent our Launch with several Men to her Assistance. At Ten in the Morning another Dutch Ship from Batavia came and anchored by us, she saluted us with sisteen Guns, and we returned thirteen:

Tuesday, 26. Weighed and stood up the River for Batavia.

Wednesday, 27. This Day a Linguist came on Board with a Chop for the Ship, to enable us to get over the Bar. At 7 in the X x 2 Morning

Morning having made the Signal we unmoor'd; and at Noon weighed, and fent the Prize a head to the Southward.

Thursday, 28. At 3 in the Afternoon we came to an Anchor in five Fathom Water, being over the Bar. And in the Morning we sent the Spanish General, Officers of the Spanish Prize, and the rest of the Prisoners, (excepting only the second Mate, some Carpenters, Caulkers, and ten Men to help us) in two Chinese Junks to Macao; there being three hundred and ninety aboard our Ship, and about ninety five in the Prize, twelve having made their Escape.

Friday, 29. At one in the Afternoon we weighed, and stood up the River; at three we made the Signal and came to, in about eight Fathom Water, with the small Bower. At four we made the Signal and moor'd. The Hoppo House on the Larboard Side boie South by East, half East. Lion Pagoda South. This being the Place the Commodore intended to lye at, we discharged our Chinese Pilots.

Sunday, 31. This Day we scrap'd, caulk'd,

and pay'd the Barge.

Monday, August, 1. We unbent the Main Sail, and bent another.

Tuesday, 2. We were employ'd in cleaning the Ship.

Wednesday, 3. We received from the Prize

an Anchor-stock, and a Top-mast.

Thursday, 4. We now cleared the Tier and coiled up our Sheet Cable; we likewise received

received from the Prize a Box of Plate and Virgin Silver.

Friday, 5. We hauled the best Bower up

out of the Tier.

Saturday, 6. Having hard Gales, at thre in the Afternoon we struck Yards and Topmasts, and found we had started the best Bower; in the Morning we brought both Anchors a-head, and the Prize drove ashoar, having parted with the best, and broke the Ring of the small Bowers; whereupon we sent our Launch with an Anchor and Hawfer to get her off.

Tuesday, 9. Having got the Prize off, we fent our Launch with several Men to assist her in weighing and new mooring. At feven in the Morning we put seventy Bags of Dol-

lars into Boxes.

Wednesday, 10. This Day we put fixty more Bags of Dollars into Boxes.

Thursday, 11. We begun to unreeve the

running Rigging.

Friday, 12. We were still employ'd about

the Rigging.

Saturday, 13. This Day arrived at the Bogue an India Country Ship, from Madrass, call'd the Sarab.

Sunday, 14. This Day we stripp'd the Bowsprit, and found it sprung under the

Gammon.

Monday, 15. and Tuesday, 16. We were

employ'd in fixing the Rigging.

Wednesday, 17. At fix in the Afternoon we fent our Barge with several Men on board the

the Sarab, to asist her in getting over the Bar. We had a Sampan with Water brought on board.

Thursday, 18. At nine in the Morning the Sarab pass'd by, and saluted us with eleven Guns; we returned the Compliment with nine.

Friday, 19. We received from the Har. rington East India-man three Buts and three fmall Cafks of Arrack.

Saturday, 20. We received one Cask of Pitch, one of Tar, and fix of Arrack; likewife two Caulkers came on board, which we borrow'd from the other Ships. We now began to Caulk the upper Parts.

Wednesday, 24. We were employed in

caulking and rigging the Ship.

Thursday, 25. We were employed in

over hauling the Ship.

Sunday, 28. This Day we fent the Gunner on board the Prize with fixty Barrels of

Powder to dry.

Tuesday, 30. We received from the Sarab one Barrel of Tar, twelve Bottles of Linseed Oil, and some Paint. We likewise took out of the Cabodonga's Money a thousand Dollars for the common Use.

Thursday, September, 1, 1743. This Day we made a Division of Prize Money; the whole Sum divided was two thousand three hundred and twenty Dollars; it being part of the Cabodonga's Money.

Friday, 2. This Day we were employ'd in overhauling the Rigging, and at the same

time

time fet the Caulkers to work about the

Ship.

Saturday, 3. We were still employ'd in Caulking the Ship, and overhawling the Rigging, and the Gunner drying the Powder on board the Prize.

Sunday, 4. This Day, by Order from the Commodore, we took out of the Cabodonga's Money nine hundred Dollars more for the Ship's Use.

Tuesday, 6. We received from a Dutch Ship at Wampoo, some Pitch, Tar, and Cor-

dage, for the Ship's Use.

Thursday, 8. This Day we compleated fetting up the Furnaces, which had been pulled down about a Week before.

Friday, 9. In the Afternoon the Gunner

finish'd drying the Powder.

Saturday, 10. We fent on board the Prize our empty Casks to be repaired; and this Day two Dutch Long-boats came on board with Cables and Hawsers.

Tuesday, 13. In the Morning we received another Hawser by a Dutch Long-boat; we also received Oil and Paint from the Harrington.

Wednesday, 14. We now began rigging

the Ship.

Saturday, 17. This Day there came on

board a Dutch Long boat with Ropes.

Sunday, 18. and Monday, 19. We were employ'd in rigging and fitting up the Ship, and caulking her.

Tuesday,

Tuesday, 20. We now set up the Foreshrouds, and rattled and Cap sharpen'd them. and received, by a Dutch Long-boat from Wampoo, Cordage and Blocks.

Wednesday, 21. We were still employ'd in

rigging and caulk ng the Ship.

Thursday, 22. At eight in the Morning

we got up the Yards and Topmasts.

Friday, 23. We were still employ'd in rigging the Ship, and got the Top-masts and Yards up, and black'd all the Yards.

Saturday, 24. This Day we received thir-

ty Pickle of Wood on board.

Sunday, 25. This Day we received on board a Boat-load more of Wood.

Monday, 26. We tarr'd our standing Rig-

ging.

Tuesday, 27. We were still employ'd in tarring the Rigging, and caulking the upper Decks.

Wednesday, 28. We were employed in fitting up the Rigging.

Thursday, 29. We cut up the old Mes-

fenger for a main preventer Stay.

Friday, 30. We received from Wampoo, in the Pinnace, one Cask of Oil, and one of Dammer.

Saturday, October 1, 1743. We were still

employed in fitting up the Rigging.

Sunday, 2. In the Afternoon the English Supercargoes made us a Visit, whom we elegantly entertained; when the Chief of them came on board, we faluted him with thirteen Guns, and with fifteen at his Departure. In

the

the Morning we fent the two Caulkers on

board their own Ships.

Monday, 3. and Tuesday, 4. We were employed in scraping and paying the Masts and Blocks.

Wednesday, 5. We received on board fix-

Thursday, 6. We received on board a

Long-boat's Load of Wood.

Saturday, 8. At nine in the Morning we faw a Sail, and fent our first Lieutenant in the Pinnace, with our Launch, with an Anchor and Hawser, to affist her in getting up the River. We received five Buts of Arrack from the Harrington.

Sunday, 9. This Day passed by us a Danish Ship for Wampoo. We were still employ'd

in rigging the Ship.

Monday, 10. This being the Anniversary of his present Majesty's Coronation, we loyally observ'd the Day; dress'd our Ship, display'd our Colours, and fired twenty one Guns.

Tuesday, 11. This Day we fent our Pinnace to Wampoo to fetch our Cutter, and ten

Men that had entered into our Service.

Wednesday, 12. The Commodore being inform'd by the Supercargo's of the Haesling-field Indiaman, Captain Houldon, of her Arrival on the Coast of China, in a very bad Condition, (having had the Missortune to fall in with a Typhon about thirty Leagues to the Westward of Macao, in which she lost her Main-mast, Foremast, Bowsprit, and had her Quarter and Gunnel broke, tho' not a Man

Yy

was hurt) we fent the Harrington's Longboat, with some of her Men and ours, to the Number of thirty, with a proper Officer, well arm'd, to her Affistance; fearing lest the Spaniards, which were our Prisoners, and sent down to Macao, might from thence make an Attempt upon her. We likewise sent in the Boat, for the Haesling field's Use, twenty Muskets, twenty Bayonets, twenty Swords, twenty Cartridge Boxes, an Anchor, and a feven Inch and half Hawser. This Day some Chinese Painters came on board to paint the Ship. We now being almost ready to put to Sea, and having neither Stores nor Provisions on board to carry us to Europe, (being here only supply'd from Day to Day) the Commodore finding he could by no Means obtain any, found himself under a Necessity of waiting upon the Viceroy, (notwithstanding the Europeans were of Opinion, that the Emperor's Duties would be infifted upon) to get an Order for Leave to purchase some. not knowing how they might act towards him, when they had him in their Power, he fettled the Affairs of the Ship, and gave them their feveral Orders, particularly to Captain Brett, who was appointed our Captain on this Occasion, charging him, that if he found him, the faid Commodore, to be detain'd on shore, then he should destroy the Prize, (out of which all the Treasure had been removed) and proceed with the Centurion without the Mouth of the River, out of the reach of the two Forts. Accordingly

dingly the Commodore having acquainted the Captains and Supercargoes of the English, Swedish and Danish Ships that were in the Port, of his Intention, they at nine in the Morning came on board to wait on him to Canton, where the

Viceroy refided. And on

Thursday, 13. at four in the Afternoon, the Commodore, attended by Capt. Summare, of the Prize, Lieutenant Van Kepple, and the Captains and Supercargoes of the English, Swedish, and Danish Veffels, put off from the Ship in our Barge with 18 Oars, the Boats of all the India Ships in the River joining them to make the Procession; at their Departure we mustered all Hands to the Ship's Side, gave the Commodore three Cheers, and faluted him with nineteen Guns. The Inhabitants feeing the Compliments paid to the Commodore, were fatisfied he was not the Pyrate they had taken him to be. The Commodore at his Landing, to do Honour to his King and Country, prepared himself, in order to wait upon the Vice King, with the utmost Magnificence the present Circumstances would admit of. The Officers, Merchants, and Supercargoes attending him in the most splendid and gay Dress they possibly could, and the fubaltern Officers, richly dreffed, officiated in this Ceremony as Pages, and the Bargemen, who were eighteen in Number, were all neatly dressed on this Occasion. These all attended the Commodore to the Audience, who was carried in a Chair. One of the Mandarines, thro' Mistake, having inform'd the Commo-Y y 2 dore. dore, that the Viceroy would be ready to receive him at fuch a Time, recollecting his Error, stop'd the Commodore in the middle of the Street, for fear of his being at the Palace too foon; upon which the Commodore fignified, by his Interpreter, that it did not become one in his Station to stop him in that Place, as he represented the King of Great Britain; and therefore infifted in going forward. A little after the Mandarine stop'd the Commodore again, upon which he and his Retinue were for returning from whence they came; but the Mandarine told them, that if they offer'd to return, and disappoint the Viceroy, he would hang them all. However after a short Space they proceeded on, and at their Arrival found ten thousand Men drawn up before the Viceroy's Palace, all the Battlements and Galleries of which were filled with his Women, and furrounded with a Crowd of Spectators. The Commodore and the more diftinguished Persons of his Retinue were first admitted into the Common Hall, and after a short Stay there introduced into the Presence of the Viceroy, (his Council of Mandarines attending) who received him with great Civility and Politeness, and entertained him, in a grand Manner, after the Chinese Fashion, with a great Variety of small Dishes, (the Meat being cut into little square Pieces like Dice, for the more easy eating with their Chop-sticks) and a Defert of the choicest dried Fruits and Sweetmeats, with Tea. The Commodore had likewife wise some Presents made him, and he in return offer'd some valuable Presents to the Viceroy; but this latter refused to accept them, saying, it was not the Custom of his Country so to do; and at the Conclusion of the Entertainment he readily granted the Commodore every Thing he desired.

on board in counting our Money, washing it, and putting it into Boxes; and the Carpenters were at work in building Bulk heads in each Side of the Well for the Security of the Money.

Sunday, 16. We now made an End of

scraping and paying the Ship's outside.

Monday, 17. We hoisted our Pinnace upon Deck to repair it, and sent two of the Camilla's Guns on board the Prize.

Tuesday, 18. We sent on board the Prize

a Launch-load of Horse-shoes.

Wednesday, 19. We now got up the winding Tackle in order to get in the Prize's Brass Guns. We received on board two

Sampans of Water.

Thursday, 20. In the Afternoon we got on board seventeen Brass Guns out of the Prize, and placed them down in the Hold. We had likewise seventeen Chinese Carpenters came on board to repair the Ship, and two Sampans with Carpenters Stores.

Friday, 21. This Day we mounted two of the Prize's Brass Guns out of the Fore-castle. We had at this Time ten Chinese Carpenters

at work about the Ship.

Saturday,

Saturday, 22. We were still employ'd in taking the Guns out of the Prize, and setting

our Ship in Order.

Sunday, 23. We were employ'd in stowing the Money in the Hold, having compleated weighing it: We found that we had
taken in the Cabodonga, one Million, two
Hundred and seventy-eight Thousand, sive
Hundred and forty-fix Dollars, in two Hundred
and sifty fix Boxes, and one Thousand, twenty-four Pounds and half Troy-weight of virgin and wrought Silver. This Day we received on board two Tons of Water.

Monday, 24. This Day we fent our Launch on Board the Prize to affift in scrub-

bing her.

Tuesday, 25. This Day we were employed in clearing the Ground Hold for the Ground Tier, and the Painters in painting the Ship.

Wednesday, 26. We now enter'd on Board two Dutch and one French Man; we likewise received on Board twenty Ton of Water and

four Pickles of Wood from Canton.

Thursday, 27. We were now employed in sending three Puncheons and some salting Tubs to Wampoo, and likewise in sending three Hundred and twenty five flat Bars of Iron on Board the Harrington.

Friday, 28. This Day we fent on Board the Harrington three hundred and forty square Bars of Iron, and one Hundred thirteen flat

Dirto, and four Tons of Horse Shoes.

Saturday, 29. We received from the watering Boats eighteen Tons of Water.

Sunday,

Sunday, 30. We fent on Board the Harrington four hundred Weight more of Horse Shoes.

Monday, 31. This being the Anniversary of his Majesty's Birth Day, we fired twenty one Guns, and displayed our Colours, and merrily celebrated the Day, having Plenty of

good Liquor.

Tuesday, November 1, 1743. Moderate and fair. We set up our Standing Rigging fore and aft; sent eleven Barrels of Powder on Board the Prize to dry; received from Shore eighteen Ton of Water; and sent some Boxes of Steel and some of Nails on Board the Harrington.

Wednesday 2. We sent our Launch up to Wampoo with a Pipe of Wine, and received

back nine Ton of Water.

Thursday, 3. This Day we got up our Sails to dry.

Friday, 4. We fent our Lanch to Wampoo

for Arrack for the Ship's Company.

Saturday, 5. This being the Anniversary of Gun Powder Treason Plot, we celebrated the Day, and fired seven seventeen Guns.

Sunday, 6. We had this Day brought on Board the Ship ten Legers of Arrack and eigh-

teen Casks of Water.

Monday, 7. Our Men, who were fent to affift the Haeslingsield China Ship, on the 13th of Ostober, having met with her and brought her into the Channel, we fent our Launch with more Men to affift in bringing her up the River.

Tuesday, 8. At three in the Afternoon the Haesling field passed by us, faluting us with twenty one Guns, and we returned the Compliment with nineteen. We received from her all our Men, and one more that entered with us at Macao. We had likewise a Sampan came on Board, who brought us Provisions from Canton.

Wednesday, 9, and Thursday 10. We now compleated watering our Ship, which we had fill'd a Mile above Canton.

Board with Water for our present Use, being willing to preserve our Stock, having known the great Value of it in the Course of our Voyage before. This Day there passed by us a Swedish Ship for Europe, who saluted us with fixteen Guns; we returned the Compliment with fisteen.

Saturday, 12. This Day we delivered to the Haeflingfield a fixteen Inch Cable.

Sunday, 13. This Day we mended the Ser-

vice of the best Bower in the Hawser.

came and anchored here; she saluted us with eleven Guns, we returned nine.

Wednesday, 16. This Day we fent the Launch to get an Anchor which the Harring-ton's long Boat had left.

Friday, 18. At ten in the Morning we fent

five Calks to Wampoo for Provisions.

Saturday, 19, and Sunday, 20. We received on Board tour Casks of Water.

Monday, 21. At ten in the Morning the Launch returned from Wampoo with ten Puncheons of Pork and two of Salt.

Tuesday, 22. This Day we received from the Prize seven Pipes of Pease, three of Beans, and fix of Callavances.

Wednesday, 23. This Day we received from

the Shore seventy Pickle of Wood.

Thursday, 24. We received from the Prize some more Pease, Beans, and Callavances.

Friday, 25. This Day we fent our Barge to Canton with four Thousand Dollars to buy Stores for the Ship.

Saturday, 26. At seven in the Asternoon we received seven Casks of Beef, seven of

Pork, and one of Salt from Wampoo.

Sunday, 27. This Day we received four Casks of Water.

Monday, 28. This Day we received on Board 27753 Pound of Bread, and some other Stores, from the Commodore at Canton. This Day a dreadful Fire broke out in the Suburbs of Canton, which consumed above three Hundred and fifty Houses, together with the Danish and Swedish Factories.

Tuesday, 29. We received from the Prize five Casks of Pease and two of Callavances.

This Day we bent our Sails.

Wednesday, 30. We received from Wam-

poo three Casks of Beef and Pork.

Thursday, December 1. 1743. We receiv'd a Cask of Water and a Strand of Cable from the Haeslingsseld.

Friday 2, and Saturday 3. We receiv'd feven Casks of Water.

Sunday, 4. The Commodore return'd from Canton, and all the Ships at Wampoo faluted

him, except the French.

Monday, 5. We received on board twenty-eight Barrels and two Puncheons of Arrack, and twenty Bags of Callavances. This Day the Supercargoes who waited on the Commodore to Canton, when he went to pay a Vifit to the Viceroy, came on board, and were elegantly entertain'd; at their Depar-

ture we faluted them with 18 Guns.

Tuesday, 6. We received on board twenty Head of Cattle for the Ship's Use. And now, having furnished ourselves with Stores and Provisions to enable us to proceed on our Voyage for Europe, we began to get ready for our Departure, having been at Anchor in Canton River ever fince the seventeenth of July: During which Time our Crew were greatly retreshed and recovered from the Diforders with which they were before fo grievously afflicted; we had likewise an Opportunity to make some Observations on Canton, and the Places adjacent. Canton is the Capital City of Quamtung, a Southern Province of the Empire of China; it lies under, or very near the Tropick of Cancer, and has one of the best Harbours in China. The City is defended towards the Water-side by two high Walls, with Towers upon them, and also with two firong Caftles. On the fide towards the Land there is likewise a good Wall defended

ed by feveral Castles. There are a great Number of Idol Temples, Courts, Palaces, triumphal Arches, and other magnificent publick Buildings. The Houses are built upon the Surface of the Ground, and supported by wooden Pillars without any other Foundation; they are but one Story high, and stand upon a confiderable Space of Ground, having feveral open Courts within their Walls. So great is their Regard to Privacy, that no Windows are made in their Houses towards the Street, nor look towards their Neighbours. Their Windows in Summer are made of Cane or Rattan, but in the Winter they have Oyster-shells cut Diamond-fashion, and set in wooden Frames, which afford but a dull Light. Just within the first Gate at the Passage into the Houses they place a large Screen, to prevent Strangers from looking in when the Gate is open'd; they being so prodigiously cautious of Strangers, that it is a great Fa-vour to be admitted beyond the common Hall, which is at the Entrance into their Houses. The Furniture of the best Houses confifts of Cabinets, Tables, varnish'd Screens, China Ware, Pictures and Pieces of white Taffety, upon which last some Sentences of Morality are written in large Chinese Characters. They have also Houthold Gods, which they call fos. They fometimes use their Gods very scurvily, for if they have pray'd to them a great while importunately, and find no Effect from their Prayers, they will reproach the wooden Deity with his Neglect of them, 7 7 2

and drag him through all the Kennels in the Streets to teach him better Manners: But if they happen, in the mean Time, to obtain what they had pray'd for, they carry their God home and put him in his Place again, fall down and adore him, and beg him to excuse the ignominious Usage they have been guilty of towards him; then they new paint, wash, and gild the Block, that it may be more propitious for the future. Their Beds are indeed fine; in Summer they have Taffety Curtains, wrought with Flowers, Trees, and Birds, in Gold and Silver Embroidery; or they have Curtains of Gause, which serve to keep off the Flies and Gnats, but let in the Air; in cold Weather they have Curtains made of coarfe Sattin, with the Figures of Dragons, and other Animals and Plants wrought on them, with Counterpains of the same; they have no Feather-beds, but use thick Quilts or Mattreffes to lie on. The Walls are cover'd over in the Infide of their Houses with thin white Paper, instead of Hangings. They have no Chimneys in their Rooms, but shallow Pots, or a fort of Stoves of Charcoal, to warm themselves by in cold Weather, which they keep in the middle of the Rooms. The Pots tor boiling their Meat are fix'd in Brick-work, about the Height of our Stoves. The Streets are very strait, but narrow, and pav'd with broad Stones; they are adorned with triumphal Arches, some of which appear very grand: There are thirteen of these Arches between the Water-Gate and the Viceroy's

Palace in Canton. The Shops of those who deal in Silks are very neat, and stand most of them together in one of the best Parts of the Town. Tradefmen of the same Profesfion generally live together in a Street. They fet up a long Board before their Shops. on which are written the Names of the Goods they fell: on the Top of these Boards are placed Pendants and Streamers, which make a very agreeable Show. They have no Signs, but the Name of every Tradefman is written in large Letters over his Door, as fome of our Tradesmen are in London. There is a Market almost in every Street, where Flesh, Fish, Poultry, Greens, and all Sorts of Provisions are fold very reasonable. The Fishmongers keep their Fish alive in Cifterns, and have the largest Carp that I ever faw, but they taste muddy. Every Thing is fold by Weight, as Eggs, Fowls, Fruit, &c. and even Liquids. I was told that they would fometimes cram the Poultry with Stones and Gravel to encrease their Weight. They are certainly very great Cheats, and will impose upon any one if they can.

The Chinese Men are large and well set, with broad Faces, dark Eyes, short Noses, and thin Beards, which they wear long on the Bottom of the Chin and upper Lip, but pull the Hair off from the other Parts of their Cheeks. The Women, by being kept close, and scarce ever exposed to the Sun, are pretty fair; their principal Dress confists

in

th

fc

F

fifts in their Hair, which is partly made up in a Roll, and the rest divided into two Locks which fall about their Necks. Their Feet are very small, occasion'd by their close binding them as foon as they are born, so that the Foot of a grown Woman is not much bigger than an English Child's of three Years old. They wear a long Sattin Vest, of red, blue, or green, the elderly Women generally chuse black or purple; they have over this a loofe Gown with wide Sleeves, fo long, that it would reach to the Ground, if not held up; under the Vest they wear a Waistcoat of Tasfety, which wraps over the Breaft, and is laced or tied on the Right-side, and has close Sleeves; they have also Drawers of the fame.

The Men wear no Hats, but a Cap, which does not come fo low as their Ears; they carry a Fan in their Hands to screen them from the Sun. They shave their Heads except one Lock behind, which the better Sort make up into a little Roll. The poor People often go without any Cap, and let this Lock hang down their Backs; the Cap is fashioned like a Bell; that which they wear in Summer is made of a fine Mat, and lined with Sattin; there is also a Tust or Bunch of Silk or Hair died Red, which falls from the Top of the Cap to the Bottom like a Fringe, and covers it all over. In Winter these Caps are made of Plush, turned up with Sable, or Fox-skin, and being

ing very shallow, they are fastened under their Chins with a String. They wear a Vest which reaches to the Ground, and folds over the Breaft; it is fastened on the Lest-side with four or five Buttons of Gold or Silver; the Sleeves are wide at the Shoulder, but narrow towards the Wrist, and cover the whole Hand to the Fingers Ends; the Vest is tied with a Silk Sash which hangs down to their Knees. In Summer their Necks are bare; but in Winter they cover them, with a Cape of Sattin fewed to the Veft, or a Tippet of Sable or Fox-skin three or four Fingers broad. Over their Vest they wear a loose Coat or Gown, blue, green, or any other Colour, with short Sleeves; under their Vest they likewise wear a Shirt, or rather Wastecoat of Tassety, which wraps over the Breaft, and is laced or tied on the Rightfide, and has close narrow Sleeves; they have also a Pair of Drawers of the same. In Winter the Wastecoat is of Linnen: and they have Breeches, or rather Trowfers, for they are wide, and reach down a great Part of the Leg. These are made of coarse Sattin, quilted with Cotton or raw Silk. They also wear a kind of Silk Boots, quilted with Cotton, an Inch thick, and Slippers belides. These Slippers have good substantial Soles, stitch'd with Packthread; but the Foot of the Boot, as it is called, is made of Silk or Linnen, and therefore cannot be worn without the Slipper. The

The Chinese Men purchase their Wives \* and

\* When the Tartars took the Province and City of Nankim, in China, finding it was the Custom of the Chinele to fell their Women for Wives, they feiz'd on all the Women they could find, in order to make Money of them; but as there were some of all Ages and Degrees of Beauty; the Soldiers refolved to put them into Sacks and carry them to Market, and 10 to fell them to any one at a Venture ugly or handsome. There was the same Price set upon every one, and for 16 or 18 Shillings they might take which Sack they would without opening it. At the Day of Sale there came Buyers enough; some came to recover, if haply they could, their Wives or Children, who were among those Women, others were led thither thro' Hopes, that good Fortune and a lucky Chance would put a Fortune into their Hands. In fort, the Novelty of the Thing brought a great Concourse from the adjacent Places. An ordinary Fellow, who had but twelve Shillings in the World, gave it, and chose a Sack as did the rest, and carried it off; when he was got out of the Crowd, whether thro' Curiofity, or a Defire to relieve the Person in the Sack, who complained, he could not forbear opening it. In it he found an old Woman, whom Age, Grief, and ill Treatment had made deformed to the highest Degree; he was so confoundedly mad at it, that to gratify his Passion and Rage, he was going to throw the old Woman and Sack into the River, that the Gratification of his Resentment might be some Comfort to bim for the Loss of his Money. When the good old Gentlewoman said to him, Son, your Lot is not so bad as you imagine; be of good Chear, you have made your Fortune, take care only of my Life, and I will make yours happier than ever it has been yet. These Words somewhat pacified him: Wherefore he carried and according to their Abilities have what Number they please; those in mean Circumstances are forced to content themselves with one. The Men generally marry at twenty, (an old Batchelor being looked upon with the greatest Contempt, and it being thought very unfortunate to have no Children to mourn at their Graves) the Women are marriageable at twelve, and exceeding fruitful, but look upon it to be the greatest Scandal, next to being barren, to bring Females into the World: If a Woman happens to leave three or four Girls without a Boy, she will either drown or strangle them with her own Hands.

There is great Feafting and Rejoicing when the Man takes home his Bride; and there is usually a splendid Cavalcade from the Wise's Father to the Bridegroom's House, with Musick, Drums, Trumpets, Streamers, Colours, &c. but the Bride sees little of it, being shut up in a close Chair, that she may not be prophaned by the Eyes of the Multitude, or e-ven the Looks of her nearest Male Relations. The Marriage is said to be irrevocable, when the Bride, or rather her Parents, have accepted the Gold and Silver Bodkins, and other

carried her into a House hard by, where she told him her Quality and her Estate. In short, she belonged to a Mandarine of note in the Neighbourhood, to whom she wrote immediately. He sent her an Equipage agreeable to her Quality, and she carried her Deliverer along with her, and afterwards was so good a Friend to him, that he never had Reason to complain that he had lest the Money which he laid out in purchasing her.

Presents which the Bridegroom sends her, fuitable to her Quality; nor can she marry elsewhere if her Spouse should go out of the Kingdom afterwards, but must expect him all her Life-time. Upon every Marriage some Priest, or pretended Conjurer, is consulted, not only to know whether the Match is like to prove happy or unfortunate, but which is the lucky Day and Hour for Confummation: And they never fail to observe his Directions. When the Bride is brought home, the Bridegroom stands at his Gate richly dressed to receive her, and unlocks the Door of the Sedan himself. This being the first Interview, both the one and the other are often confounded at their Disappointment, finding themselves deceived in the Representation made by their Agents. There is no Redress however for the Woman, she must submit, let her Aversion be ever so great, if the Man will accept of her; but some Husbands, if the Woman is not fo agreeable as they expect, will return the Bride that Moment to her Parents, and con-

may prove a domestick Plague.

The Chinese feed on all kinds of Meat, which they like as well if it died in a Ditch as if killed by a Butcher; nay, they except neither Dogs, Cats, Rats or Snakes; Frogs are much valued by them, and tho' they look very black and loathsome, yet they are their favourite Dish. Rice, Roots, Pulse, and other Garden Stuff, are their common Food. They

tentedly lose the Purchase-Money, rather than be troubled with one they apprehend

cut their Meat into little square Pieces like Dice, before it comes to Table; when they eat, they fit crofs-legg'd, and use neither Cloth, Napkin, Knife, nor Fork, but little Sticks of Ebony or other Wood, with which they take up their Meat very dexteroully; for their Rice and Broth, they hold the Cup to their Mouths, and lade it in with their Sticks. They are great Gluttons, and commonly eat four Times a Day; if their Business is never fo engaging, they will fluff at their usual Hours, and cram the Rice with their Chopflicks into their Mouths fo greedily, that they would be choak'd, if they did not often wash it down with a Cup of Shamshue that stands by them. Tea is their principal Liquor. Wine they have none, tho' their Country abounds with Grapes. They have another strong Liquor beside Shamshue, made by an Infusion of Wheat in scalding Water, and tastes like Mum, which they call Hocsbue. They generally eat their Meat cold, and drink their Liquors hot.

They have much Ceremony at their Entertainments, which was very difagreeable to us; whenever a mouthful of Meat is taken up, or a Cup of Liquor drank, a Person stands to beat Time, that every one may handle their Sticks or Cup, and put the Meat or Drink into their Mouths, at the same Time. The Entertainment begins with drinking Wine, as it is called, tho' it be a Liquor made of Rice. This is presented to every one of the Guests at the same Time,

in a small China or Silver Cup; they take hold of it with both their Hands, and lift the Cup as high as their Heads, and then drink without speaking a Word. If any Perfon don't care to drink, it is necessary to make the Motion however, and hold the Cup to his Head as long as the rest, and it is not taken Notice of whether he drinks or not. this a Dish of Meat is served up to each Table; When the Master of the Feast gives the Sign, the two Sticks are taken up and flourished, after which they strike them into the Dish, and very dexterously carry a Piece of Meat to their Mouths. They are to take as much Care as possible that their Mouths all move together, that one may not have done before another; for either to be beforehand, or make the rest wait, is reckoned a great Piece of Rudeness, and throws all into Confufion. When this is done, they flourish their little Sticks again, and having taken two or three Mouthfuls of a Dish, the Master of the House gives the Sign to lay down their Arms, which they do exactly in the fame Order they found them. Then comes the Liquor again, which is drank off with the same Ceremony as before. They drink, or rather fip, after they have tasted a Mouthful or two of a Dish, and fometimes there is not less than twenty ferved up; but the Cups are little, and no Man drinks more than he has a Mind to; if he do but make the Motion, as has been obferved before, it is sufficient. They sit filent at Table often three or four Hours, and when the

the Master of the House thinks every one has eat as much as he will, he gives the Sign to rise. Then they get up, and take a Turn in the Garden, or some Part of the House, for about a Quarter of an Hour; after which they return to their Dining-Room, where they find the Desert consisting of Sweet-Meats and dry'd Fruits, which they eat with their Tea.

Treason and Rebellion are punished with the greatest Rigour; the Criminal being condemned to be cut in ten thousand Pieces. The Executioner ties the Malefactor to a Stake, and first fleas his Forehead, letting the Skin hang over his Eyes, that he may not fee how barbaroufly he is mangled; and having cut and tormented the Wretch till he is weary, what remains of him is torn in Pieces by the Mob: Where the Crime is very great, the Children and Family of the Offender suffer with him. Murder is punished by Death, which is inflicted different Ways: The meaner fort are beheaded, as being deemed the most ignominious Punishment: And Persons of Quality are strangled. Neither Thest or Adultery, unless some great Violence is done to the Party, are punished with Death, but by the Bastinado; or the Offender has a thick Board hung about his Neck, and is exposed every Day, the Crime being written on the Board. The common People have a Burying-place without the City, where they are laid promiscuously. No Persons are ever buried within the Walls of the City; nor is the dead Corple

Corpfe of a Person dying in the Country, ever fuffered to be brought into a Town. Coffins are made of the most lasting Wood, very large, and fix or eight Inches thick; much in the Shape of ours. For the better Sort of People, they are varnished, carved, and gilded, and often cost several hundred Crowns. When a Person of Distinction dies. they dress the Body in the best Cloaths they wore, and having placed it in a Chair, the Wives, Children, Relations and Friends prostrate themselves before it, passionately bewailing their Loss. The third Day after, the Corple is put into a Cossin, and cover'd with a Piece of Silk, and the Picture, or Image of the Deceased placed upon it; and then it is put into a large Room hung with white Linnen, and having an Al-tar, in the Middle of it, the Relations are again introduced, who bring with them Wax-lights and Incense, which they burn upon the Altar, and again proftrate themfelves before the Corpfe. In the mean Time, the Sons of the Deceased, cloathed in coarle Linnen, girt about them with an ordinary Cord, stand on one Side of the Cossin, in a very mournful Posture; and on the other Side, behind a Curtain, fits the Mother with the Daughters, lamenting themselves in such Strains as the Custom requires; the Priest in the mean Time finging doleful Songs for feveral Days. Tables are fet, and Variety of Dishes served up, which the Priest shares amongst them at Night. Over the Gate hangs a large

a large Scroul of Paper, wherein is written the Name and Quality of the Deceased, with an Account of his Virtues and great Actions. The Coffin being very thick, and well pitched and varnished over, they keep the Body several Months, fometimes Years, before they bury it; the Sons fleep on Matts about the Coffin for a hundred Days, and eat no Flesh, nor drink strong Liquor, and are forbid to be at any Entertainment, or to be concerned in any Business for three Years. Upon the Day appointed for the Funeral, the Friends are again affembled, to follow the Corpfe to the Grave, when several Images of Men, Women, Elephants, Lions, and other Beafts, made of painted Paper, are prepared to be burnt at the Place of Interment; there are also carried Torches, and great Copper Incense Pots, to offer Incense to the Deceased: Several Pageants are also born before the Corpse, as triumphal Chariots, Castles, &c. with Tables of rich Perfumes and Meats; after which follow the Priests with Drums, Wind-musick, and gingling Bells; then the Coffin is carried upon a Bier, by twenty or thirty Men under an arched Canopy, follow'd by the Sons on Foot, leaning on Crutches, as scarce able to support themselves; after these come the Women in close Chairs covered with white Silk or Linnen; and though they cannot be feen, deafen the Company with their perpetual howling, and oftentimes Women are hired to howl on this Occasion. The Tomb is a large arched Vault, as big as an ordinary

376 - Commodore A N S O N's Voyage

House, and covered with Plaister of Paris, fo that no Wet can penetrate. There is usually one great Gate at the Entrance, and a less on the right and left. The Deceased being interr'd, an Altar is erected, on which Lights are placed, and the Friends and Relations at certain Seasons, prostrate themselves before it with their Faces to the Ground, pouring out Wine, offering Meats, and burning Incense, with the Pictures of Men and Animals on gilt Paper, which they apprehend are converted into those Things they represent, and that they will be of Service to the Deceased in the other State. The Virtues and great Actions of the Deceased, whether real or imaginary, are engraved on Marble, or other Stone, and placed in the Vault before the Altar.

The Country produces black Cattle, Buffaloes, and Sheep, whose Tails are prodigious large. Deers and Hares they have in great Numbers, with Plenty of black Hogs, whose Bellies reach the Ground, and which are reckoned very good Meat. Geefe, Hens, and Ducks are exceeding plenty; their Eggs are hatched in Dunghils, or Ovens. As to Fish, they have great Store, and besides other Methods, they have a peculiar Way of catching them, by breeding large Birds, like Cranes, which they have much under Command; these they place on the Sides of their Boats, and on the Sight of Fish they give a Signal, at which the Birds take their Flight, and spread themselves the Breadth of the River or Lake; when

when they have seized a Fish they bring it to their Master alive, and immediately take their Flight for more; when their Masters have gotten a sufficient Store, they unloose a String (they put about the Birds Necks to prevent their swallowing the Fish) and let them prey fometime for themselves. They have a curious Sort of Fish, particularly call'd the Gold and Silver Fish, they are exceeding beautiful, and kept in Basons in their Gardens; they are about the Length and Bigness of a Man's Finger; the Male is of a fine red from the Head to the Middle of the Body, the rest to the Tail is of fuch a splendid Gold Colour, that no Gilding whatfoever can equal it; the Female is of a pure Silver white, the Tail is thick like a Tuff, which is an Addition to its Beauty; They are a very tender Fish, and therefore great Care is taken of them to shelter them from the Heat, and their Water is often changed. There is a great Quantity of Ginger, which grows wild in many Places near the Sea; but this is not near fo good as that which is cultivated. There are two Kinds of this Plant, Male and Female. The Female has the smaller Leaf, and the Root is not so large as that of the other. The Leaf of this Vegetable is like that of a Reed, and not eafily distinguished from it. The Root is dug up about the Middle of the Summer, when the Leaf begins to fall; it is not so good fresh and moist as when dried; it is a very pleasant Sweetmeat preferved green, and is much eaten in this Coun-Bbb try;

try; it is reckoned very good in many Diflempers, particularly the Cholick. Canes grow here in great Abundance; they are found chiefly in marfhy Grounds, and have Leaves like those of Reeds; they are about three Fingers thick, and full of Knots, and shoot up fix or feven Feet high. There is another small Reed or Cane, which grows upon the Mountains, called a Ratan; when it is dry it will produce Fire, if one Piece be struck against another, and they are used in some Places instead of Flints and Steels. They are very tough, and being twifted together they make Cordage of them. They have another fort of Cane, called the Bambou, the Body whereof grows to such a Bigness, that it is often reckoned among their Trees. It thrives best in marshy Grounds, and is naturally very firait and tall: but they bend it while it is growing to make Poles for their Chairs. Of these Bambous are often made Canoes or Wherries, and being a light Cane, they are rowed with incredible Swiftness; they serve also inflead of Timber in their Houses and other Buildings. They have a Tree which they call a Tallow Tree, about the Height of a Cherrytree, the Leaf is shaped like a Heart, and of a lively Red; the Fruit is enclosed in a Rind divided, into three Segments, which open when ripe, and discover three white Kernels as big as a small Nut; these have all the Qualities of Tallow, both in Smell, Colour, and Confistency, and they make their Candles thereof; but the Wick being made of a small dry

dry Stick, instead of Cotton, they do not burn so clear as ours, and create an offensive Smell.

Tea is a Plant that usually grows at the Foot of a Mountain, and the best upon a stony Soil; the Root of it resembles that of a Peach-tree. and its Flowers that of white wild Roses. The Tree is of all Sizes, from two Feet to an 100 in height, and some of them are so thick that two Men can scarce grasp them. Bohea, Imperial, and common Green Tea, all grow on the same Tree, and only the Season of the Year when it is gathered makes the Difference. Bohea is the first Bud, gathered the Beginning of March, and dried in the Shade; the Imperial is the fecond Growth, in April; and the common Green Tea the last, in May and June. The two latter are dried in little Pans over the Fire. The Tea Plant is, ever-green, and is in Flower from Ostober to January.

The Vessels that sail on the Rivers are flat bottom'd, the Head and Stern square, but the Fore-part not quite so broad as the Stern. They have a Mainmast and a Foremast; the Foremast has a Yard and a square Sail, but the Sail of the Mainmast is narrow at Top like a Sloop's Sail. Their Masts are not pieced as ours, and fet one on the Head of the other, but are only one fingle Tree. Their Sails are made of thick Mat strengthened with Laths or split Cane at about two Foot distance. Upon the Deck they build little Rooms or Cabbins from one End to the other, raised about seven or eight Foot high; they are Bbb 2 painted

painted and gilded both within and without. Those that go to Sea are deeper and more capacious, but their Masts and Sails are made after much the fame Manner, and their Heads and Sterns square, like the former. They have some two Masts, and others three, and their largest are above a thousand Tons Burden. Each Mast is yet but one Piece of Timber, supported on each Side. Their Sails are also made of Matting, as those of the smaller Vessels, strengthened with split Cane at about two Foot distance; they let them down upon Deck, instead of going up to furl them, and they fold them up like a Fan, having no Yards as the European Ships have. All Ships carry frightful Images of their Gods, and have Altars and Lamps burning before them. The Hold of the Ship is divided into many small Partitions, which are made fo tight, that if they fpring a Leak, only the Goods stowed there will be damaged, and it can go no farther.

The Chinese admit all Persons into their Ports; they, in their Turn, carry their Merchandize to India, Japan, the Philippines, Java, and other Islands in the Indian Sea; but they never make a Voyage to any distant Country.

There are almost as many live on the Water in Boats at Canton as in the City. These Boats are made as convenient as Houses, many are born, live and die in them; have all Manner of Shops, and keep Hogs, Poultry, &c. on board, just as if they were ashore.

The

The People for the generality are but poor, and would at any Time roaft or boil us a Couple of Fowls for their Guts to eat.

The English have no fettled Factory here, but are only permitted to hire large Houses, with convenient Warehouses adjoining, to receive their Goods before they are shipp'd off.

Wednesday, 7. At 4 in the Morning we unmoor'd, at 9 weighed and got under fail, with our Prize in Company; but being little Wind, and a strong Current, we grounded, and carried a Warp out to warp us off.

Thursday, 8. At 2 in the Asternoon we warp'd off, and anchor'd in 7 Farhom Water, the Pagoda on Shore bore S. by E. At 9 in the Morning we weighed and made sail, and at Noon came to.

Friday, 9. At 7 in the Morning we weighed and dropt down to the Bar.

Saturday, 10. At 2 in the Afternoon we weighed and warped over the Bar, and got our Boats a head to tow. At 6 in the Afternoon a homewardbound Swedish Ship, at anchor, saluted us with 16 Guns, we return'd the Compliment with 15. At 6 in the Morning we fail'd thro' the Bogue, and at 11 came to an Anchor.

Sunday, 11. At one in the Afternoon we weighed, and at fix we and our Prize came to. Linton Island bore N. E. At 6 in the Morning we weighed, and sent the Pinnace upon Linton Bar to sound; at 11 we sailed over Linton Bar.

Monday, 12. In the Afternoon we fent

the Launch on board the Prize for Powder: at her return she brought 17 Chests. At 6 in the Morning we weighed and came to sail. At 10 we sent the Pinnace and third Lieutenant to Macao, and the Launch for Water.

Tuesday, 13. At 4 in the Asternoon we came to in 5 Fathom Water in Macao Road. This Day our Launch returned with Water, as did the Pinnace with the third Lieutenant from Macao, and a Samsan brought us 27 third Legers of Arrack. At Noon we began to clear our Prize.

Wednesday, 14. We clear'd our Prize of

the dry Provisions and Water.

Thursday, 15. We received 15 Legers of Arrack from Macao, and some Water. We likewise took all our People out of the Prize, and as many Prisoners as we wanted; afterwards we sold her to the Portuguese at Macao.

Friday, 16. At 2 in the Afternoon we got under fail. At 8 the Southernmost Part of the Ladrone bore E. S. E. distant 4 Leagues. The Weather coming on squally in the Morning, at 10 we got the Topgallant yards down.

Saturday, 17. Fresh Gales and squally with Rain. We found the Ship leaky, and the Water gaining above 7 Inches in two Hours, which we imagined was by our Gun-Ports not being caulked. In the Morning we split our Foretopsail, whereupon we unbent it and bent another.

Sunday, 18. Violent Squalls of Wind and cloudy. At 6 in the Afternoon we hauled

up the Mainfail and bent him, and found the foremost Larboard Mainshrouds broke. We got the Runner and Tackle to secure the Mast, and at 11 in the Morning we set the Fore and Mainshrouds. The Water still gaining in our Ship.

Nothing material till Monday, 26.

Monday, 26. At one in the Afternoon we faw the Land, bearing W. N. W. at about 6 Leagues distant, which was Pulo Parfelo. This is a high peak'd Hill, on the Malacco Coast, flanding by itself amidst a low Country. It appears like an Island, tho we are not certain whether it is really one or not, for it stands some Miles within the Shore; it is a very remarkable Hill and the only Sea-Mark for Seamen to guide themselves by, thro' certain Sands that are on those Coasts; and in hazey Weather, when the Hill is obscure, Pilots will hardly venture in, for the Channel is not above a League wide, and there are large Shoals on each Side. In the Channel there is twelve or fourteen Fathom Water, and by founding all the Way there is no Danger. At 5 in the Morning Pulo Parfelo bore S. W. by W. 5 Leagues, and the Eafternmost part of the Island Pulo Verero, South by East, 4 Leag. At 10 Pulo Arii bore N. W. 4 Leagues. These Islands are good Marks for Ships bound thro' the Streights of Sunda.

Tuesday, 27. Dark cloudy Weather and hard Showers of Rain. At Noon we were 49

Leagues West distant from Pulo Arii.

Wednesdan, 28. Fresh Gales and hazey.

At 3 in the Afternoon we saw an Island bearing S. W. by W. about 10 Leagues distant, which was the Island of Lingen, near the Streights of Sincapora, and lying under the Equinoctial Line. At 5 in the Afternoon the high Rock of Lingen bore W. by N. 12 Leagues, the Island of Jayan S. W. half W. 12 Miles. At 6 in the Morning it bore N. W. 6 Leagues, and the Southernmost of the seven Islands, called the seven Brothers, that are situated, near Banca Island, E. S. E. 6 Leagues.

faw the Island Banca and the Point S. W. by S. 7 Leagues, and the Southernmost Part of Sumatra in fight S. by E. 5 Leagues distant. At 9 in the Morning Monopine bore N. E. 5 Leagues, the four Points of Sumatra S. E. by

Eaft.

Friday, 30. The first Part close Weather, the latter Part pleasant Gales of Wind to the North West. The Thickness of the Weather obliged us to come to with our best Bower in about eight Fathom Water. At Day-light Monopine bore East by South, and Sumatra four Points S. by E. We fet up the standing Rigging of the Starboard-fide. In the Morning we weighed; and as we were now failing thro' the Streights of Sunda, the South Part of Sumatra bore South by West five Leagues distant. At nine we saw from the Deck the Mand Lucipara South East, and Sumatra, South part, North West by North, one League distant. At Noon we were upon

on the North Edge of the Bar, having Lucipara East by South feven Miles, and Sumatra, South-part, North by West, distant at the nearest Place of the Shore, one Mile and half; where we anchored with our best Bower. and found the Tide fet strong to the Southward. The feveral Mands in the Streights of Sunda, are very ferviceable to Ships in their Passage thro'; because here they may be refreshed and recruited with several ordinary Accommodations, and be furnished with Masts, Yards, Pitch, and Tar. There is a Sort of Tree that grows here, from which the Inhabitants extract Tar. The Island of Sumatra is to the N.W. of the Streights; the Air of this Island is generally very unwholesome, it lying under the Equinoctial, and from the hot fultry Weather, changing often fuddenly to chilling Cold. The Inhabitants are of a fwarthy Complexion, strait, and well limb'd, but their Features no way engaging; they belmear themselves over with a stinking Oil, which renders them very difagreeable to an European.

Saturday, 31. Fresh Gales and cloudy, with Squalls of Rain, Thunder, and Lightning. At 4 in the Afternoon we weighed and made fail, brought to our Long boat, Pinnace, and Cutter. At 6 Lucipara bore N. E. about 4 Leagues, and the Westernmost Part of Sumatra in fight W. half S. At 7 in the Morning the Southermost of the thousand Islands bore S. E. and being now on the End of the Bar we hoisted in the Launch, Pinnace, and

Cutter. No. 18.

Sunday.

Sunday, January 1, 1744. Squally, with Thunder and Lightning. We tried the Current, and found it fet to S. E. by S. one Knot. The Northernmost of the thousand Islands bore S. E. by E. the Westernmost Island S. W. by W. 3 Leagues. The Weather coming on calm, and the Current fetting to S. E. we came to an anchor in 25 Fathom Water. At 6 in the Morning, having light Breezes from the North West Quarter, we weighed and made fail, Bantam Point bearing S. W. half W. and the high Land of Snmatra W. by S. and the thousand Islands from N. N. E. to E. by S. at about 5 Leagues distant. We hoisted out our Pinnace, and fent her on board two Dutch Vessels which we saw at anchor under the Java Shore. At ten we anchored off the high Land of Bantam, with our best Bower, in twenty five Fathom Water, Bantam Point bearing S. W. half W. at four or five Leagues distant.

Bantam is at the West end of the Island of Java, and was formerly the flourishing Metropolis of a great Kingdom in this Island, till the Dutch destroyed it. It is seated in a Plain at the Foot of a Mountain, out of which issues three Rivers, or rather one River dividing itself into three Branches, two whereof surround the Town, and the other runs thro' the middle of it; the Circumference of the City, when in its Glory, was no less than twelve Miles, and very populous. It was also one of the greatest Ports in the Eastern Sea, to which all Nations resorted; but it is now become a wretched poor Place, and has neither Trade

nor any Thing elfe to render it defirable. The Dutch having ruin'd the Buildings, massacred many thousand of its Inhabitants, deprived their King of his Sovereignty, and made him become a Vassal to them, they have fince carried the Trade to Batavia, which is about forty Miles to the Eastward of Bantam, and is situated in the Bottom of a fine Bay, (in which are fixteen or fevenreen small Islands that break the Violence of the Winds and Waves) wherein a hundred Sail of Ships may ride fafe at Anchor, with a flat Country round it. The City of Batavia is almost square. about the Bigness of Bristol, and regularly built with white Stone. The Streets are wide and ftrait, and in twelve or fifteen of the Principal are Canals, faced with Stone, and planted with Ever-greens, over which are reckoned no less than fifty six stone Bridges. It is furrounded with a good Wall, and two and twenty Bastions well furnished with Cannon. and fo contrived, as to be of equal Service against an Insurrection in the City, as against a foreign Enemy; the Guns being eafily brought to point down the principal Streets. The Fort stands upon the west Side of the City, and commands both the Town and Road; it is very large, and has four royal Bastions faced with Stone, but has no Mote except the Canals, which lie at some Distance from the Rampart; the Canals are about twenty five Foot broad, and fordable in most Places. The Dutch here, having good Oak growing upon the Island, build stout Ships, and Ccc 2 have have feldom less than twenty or thirty Men of War, with which they infult all the Princes in that Part of the World. They have Ropeyards, Magazines, and great Numbers of Ship. wrights perpetually employed at the Island of Onrost or No rest, in the Bay of Batavia, in building or careening of Ships; and this Place is well defended by feveral good Platforms of Guns which lie level with the Water. The Dutch fuffer no Europeans to Trade to Batavia; but there come fifteen or twenty Sail of Chinese Junks every Year, from three to five hundred Tuns apiece, which tifually arrive in November or December, and return the Beginning of June thefe bring them all the Merchandile of China at an easier Rate than they could have it by sending their Fleets thither. Batavia is the great Magazine or Store-House of the Dutch East-India Company; hither they import the Merchandizes of Japan, of the Spice Islands, Perfia, Surat, Bengal, and of the Coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, as well as every Thing that Europe affords. One Sort of Goods they Barter for another all over the Indies; and having furnished themselves with what is most valuable in the East, they transport it into Europe, where all is converted into ready Money: So far far is their India Trade from diminishing their Treasure, that it furnishes them with more than all the Trade of the World besides, They have not only Spice sufficient of their own Growth to purchase every Thing they stand in Need of in India.

India, and to supply all Europe, but they burn and destroy vast Plantations every Year to enhance the Price. The Governor general of Batavia takes upon him the State of a King ; and accordingly when he appears abroad, his Coach is preceded by a Troop of Horse-Guards, a Company of Halberdeers furround it, and a Company of Foot bring up the Rear. His Guards are cloathed in Yellow Sattin, trimm'd with Silver Lace and Fringe. and make a more glittering Show than the Guards of any Prince in Europe. The Governor's Lady has also her Guards and Equipage, not inferior to those of a Queen. The disciplin'd Troops the Dutch maintain in and about Batavia and Bantam, are computed to be about twenty thousand Men, of which one half may be Europeans.

Monday. 2. At four in the Afternoon our Pinnace returned from the Dutch Ships, and informed us they were two of the eight Sail that came from Batavia, and were bound to Europe; and that the Fleet were to join at Prince's Island. At 6 in the Morning, having light Breezes, we weighed and made Sail, steering N. W. by W. the Dutch Ships also weighed and made Sail after us. At 8 Bantam Point bore South West, the small Island called the Cape bore West by South about four Miles, and the Body of the high Land

of Sumatra North West by North.

Tuesday, 3. Little Wind and clear. At 4 in the Afternoon we faw Prince's Island bearing S. W. by W. and Cocatoe Island W. N. W. at Noon Prince's Island bore from the

W. to

W. to S. W. by S. and Java-Head S. S. W. We here fent our Boat ashore in order to endeavour to find out a watering Place; founded, and had different Soundings from 28 to 60 Fathom Water.

Wednesday, 4. Light Breezes and fair. At 5 in the Asternoon, we anchored in 45 Fathom Water, the high Peek of Prince's Island bearing N. W. by W. the Westernmost Part of the Island in Sight. Here we sent our People in the Boat ashore for Water and Wood to supply our Ship. During our Stay in this Place there anchored here five Dutch Ships homewardbound; one of which came from Batavia, with Stores for the rest, and returned thither again.

ting Wood and Water for our Ship. This Day anchored by us two Dutch Ships from Batavia for Europe. About Noon we felt a Shock of an Earthquake for about a Mi-

nute.

Saturday, 7. We were employed in getting Wood and Water on board. This Day arrived here three more Dutch Ships from Batavia for

Europe.

Sunday, 8. We compleated watering our Ship, and received from a Dutch Ship some Cordage. At 3 in the Morning we unmoored, and made Sail in Company with five Dutch Ships for Europe.

Tuesday, 10. The first Part little Winds, the middle calm, the latter squally with Rain. We had now four of the Dutch Ships in sight:

Prince's

Prince's Island bearing N. E. 2 Leagues distant.

Friday, 13. Squally Weather for the two Days past. This Day wore Ship, tried the Current, and found it fet E. S. E. 3 Fathom.

Sunday, 15. Fresh Gales and cloudy Weather. We now faw the South End of Christmas

Island bearing S. W. half W.

Monday, 16. Fresh Gales and squally with Rain. At 8 in the Morning we handed the Foretopfail, double-reeft the Maintopfail, and handed the Mizen. At 12 we handed the Maintopfail and hauled the Forefail up and laid

the Ship to under her Mainfail.

Tuesday, 17. Fresh Gales and squally with Rain. We now lay to the Wind at W. S. W: under the Mainsail. At 4 in the Morning we unbent the Mizen and bent a new one. At 8 the Wind split our Mainsail and blowed it away from the Yard; we got down the Fore and Maintopgallant-yard, and Mast, and also got the Jib-boom in.

Wednesday, 18. Hard Gales and hazey Weather. We now lay to under a Mizen-Reef, and lower'd the Main-Yard, and brought a new Mainfail to the Yard, fet it, and fway'd the Yard up, and the Mainsheet giving Way we clu'd it up. At 7 in the Morning we fet the Forefail and Maintopfail, and made

fail.

Friday, 20. Moderate and cloudy Weather with small Rain. We let out all the Reefs of the Topsail and hoisted them, and got

the Topgallant mast up and the Jib-boom out.

Sunday, 22. Little Winds and fair Weather: At 8 in the Morning we set up the starboard Foreshrouds and Bobstays; likewise set up the Foresopmast Shrouds, and Backstays.

Sunday, 29. The fix Days past moderate Weather. This Day we had fresh Gales, which

split the Maintopmast studding Sail.

Thursday, February 2, 1744. Moderate and cloudy. We found our Fore-truffeltrees broke, and secured them again to the Head of the Foremost.

Tuesday, 14. Nothing remarkable these twelve Days past. This Day we had fresh Gales which broke the Jib-boom, but we fix'd another.

Rain. At 6 in the Evening our Mainfail and Mizen were split, whereupon we unbent them and bent others.

Tuesday, 28. Fresh Gales. At 9 in the Morning the Main and Foretopsail split, which we handed; having mended them, set them up again.

Friday, March 2, 1744. Fair Weather. We founded and could find no Ground at 150

Fathom.

brought to and founded, but could find no Ground. At 6 in the Morning we founded again, and got Ground at 120 Fathom.

Sunday, 4. At 5 in the Afternoon we saw the Land from the N. W. to the E. N. E.

about

about 10 Leagues distant; we sounded and found Ground at 56 Fathom. At 6 in th Morning the Land bore N. E. by N. about 16 Leagues distant; at 9 we tack'd and stood to the Westward.

Sunday, 11. Little Wind and fair. At 2 in the Afternoon we brought to and founded, but found no Ground; at 6 we faw the Head Land of the Cape of Good Hope bearing N. N. E. distant about 10 Leagues. At 6 in the Morning we bore away with all our Reefs out, and our Topgallant-fails up; at Noon the Cape Land was 5 Leagues distant. On approaching the Cape there are three remarkable Hills, viz. the Table Hill, the Lion's Hill, and the Wind or Devil's Hill. These Hills may be seen 15 Leagues off at Sea. The Table Hill resembles at a Distance a square Table, its perpendicular Height is upwards of 1850 Foot; from September to March a Cap of Clouds constantly covers this Hill before a Storm, and gives good Notice to Sailors to prepare for it. The Lion's Hill is not so high, but lies contiguous to the Sea, and bears West from the Table Hill, being separated from it by a narrow Valley. It is supposed to have its Name from its being infested with Lions when the Dutch first settled here. The Devil's Hill is supposed to be so called from the furious Winds that iffue from thence when the Top is covered with a whi e Cloud; it is not to high as either of the former, and lies also along the Shore, being separated from the Lion's Hill by a small Valley, or Clift. These Dud three

three Hills lye in the Form of a Crescent about

the Table Valley.

Monday, 12. At one in the Afternoon we came to, and anchored with the Sheet Anchor in the Table Bay, at the Cape of Good Hope, Table Hill bearing S.S.W. and the Penwing Island N. N. W. the Lion's Rump S. W. and the Devil's Hill S. E. the Distance of the nearest Shore one Mile and a Quarter. Here we found riding the Salifbury, Captain Burrows, and the Warwick, Captain Misner. belonging to the East India Company, who faluted us with eleven Guns each; we answered them both with nine. Here were likewise five Sail of Dutch Ships, whose Commodore faluted us with eleven Guns; we also returned nine. At 3 in the Afternoon we warped further up into the Bay and moored with our best Bower; at 6 one of the Dutch Ships failed out; At 10 we struck the Main and Fore-Yards, it appearing very likely to be a windy Night. About Midnight our best Bower Cable broke with the Hawser that was bent to the stream Anchor, fo that we rode all Night by the Sheet In the Morning we ftruck the Topmast, in order to get the Fore and Maintopgallant-Yards down, and began to unstrip the Foremast, in order to fit new Trussel-trees. We fent our empty Casks for Water in the Warwick's Long-boat. At II we received on Board by the Salisbury's Boat fresh Provisions, as Beef and Mutton, for the Ship's Company. The Dutch Commodore fired the Morning and Evening Gun.

Tuesday,

fent

Tuesday, 13. In the Evening we received on Board an Anchor of 3860lb. Weight, and a Cable of 19 Inches and half about, and 120 Fathom long; we bent the Cable to the Anchor to make it ready for Use. At 4 in the Morning we weighed, and warped in towards the Fort, and then new moored, having the following Bearings; the Castle and Town S. W. and the Body of Penwing Island N. W. the Water Fort S. W. distant three Quarters of a Mile. We received on board, by the Salisbury and Warwick's Boats, a good Store of fresh Water.

Wednesday, 14. This Day the Commodore went ashore in the Barge; at his passing by the Salisbury and Warwick they saluted him with eleven Guns. The Salisbury's Boat brought us Water twice from the Shore.

Thursday, 15. This Day we began to uning the Foremast and overhaul the Rigging and Blocks; the Carpenters were employ'd in sitting new Trussel-Trees; we likewise began to clear the Hold to get at the Ground Tier. At 8 in the Morning we made a Tent ashore for the Coopers, and sent our Casks by the Launch to be trimm'd; at 10 we saw a Sail in the Offin, and accordingly made a Signal by firing a Gun and hoisting our Colours.

Friday, 16. At 2 in the Afternoon anchored here two Dutch Ships, the Newstad and Dane, who had been five Months coming from Spithead, and at 9 came in and anchored the Margaret, Capt. T. Hayes, who had been twelve Weeks coming from Holland. We

Ddd 2

fent out the Launch to feek for the best Bower Anchor, which the Cable parted from on Sunday Night last, the Buoy being sunk or broke that hooked the Cable. Our People still employ'd in overhauling the Foremast rigging, and the Carpenters in fixing the new Trusseltrees. Our Carpenter found four Shot-holes within the Lining under the Forechains above the Water, and took abundance of small Shot out, which we believe was the Occasion of the Ship's being so leaky at Sea. This Day we fent all our sick People ashore.

Saturday, 17. At 6 in the Evening the Carpenter had done fixing the Truffel-trees, and at 7 in the Morning we got down the Maintop and Topgallantmatt. We likewife got the fore Rigging over, and began to fet

up the Shrouds.

Sunday, 18. At 3 in the Afternoon we received from the Shore, by two Dutch Boats, eighteen Coils of Ropes, and a Remnant of white Rope for a Tiller-Rope, with thirty Blocks and fix dead Eyes, and one Hide for the Pump's Leather. At 9 in the Morning we got the Foreshrouds up and the Forecap, and the Foretopmast thro' the Cap, and rigg'd it. At 11 we hoisted the Colours at the Sugar-Loaf, as a Signal for a Sail in the Ossin. At Noon we had from the Shore a large Dutch Boat to weigh our best Bower; they brought the Anchor on Board, and the Cable, being near a whole one.

Monday, 19. At 2 in the Afternoon we heeled Ship to the Starboard, and then fcrubbed her, and paid it with Tallow and Lime;

then heeled the other Way and scrubb'd; but the Sea Breeze came in, and caused so great a Swell, that we could not make an End, so we

righted Ship.

Tuesday, 20. At 7 in the Afternoon we got up the Topgallant-mast, and in the Night anchored here two Dutch Ships, the one was in Company with us at our Departure from Java-Head, and the other was called the Boss Bukk, and had been 3 Months coming from Spithead. At 4 in the Morning we heeled to Port, and breem'd and pay'd the Starboardside with Tallow and Lime; at 8, we having finished it, righted Ship.

Wednesday, 21. At 3 in the Asternoon anchored here a Dutch Ship, and we sent our Launch sour Times ashore for Water. At 8 in the Morning we got up the Topgallant-Yards. We likewise received from the Salisbury one Foresail, with a square Topmast of sixty Foot long, and eighteen Inches Diameter in the Middle. At ten we saw a Ship with Dutch Colours standing in from the Sea, which came to an Anchor on the North East

Side of Penwing Island.

Thursday, 22. At 8 in the Morning anchored here the Dutch Ship we saw Yesterday, which had been sive Months coming from the Texel; there likewise came in a Galleot Hoy and a Dogger, both with Dutch Colours; they came from Seding Bay and cleared. At so we sent the Launch for Water, but could get none, the Pipes being stopped. We received on Board by a Dutch Boat from the Shore one Barrel of Pitch, four Lead Lines,

398. Commodere ANSON's Voyage

Lines, and ten Coiles of Rope for the Gun Tackle and Sails.

Friday, 23. At 3 in the Afternoon we fent the Launch ashore again for Water, but the Pipes being still stopt we could get none. At 4 there came in at the North East Passage a Ship with Dutch Colours, and anchored within Penwing Island. At 8 we fent our Launch again to see if they could get any Water; in the Night she returned with ten Casks silled. At 8 in the Morning we had much Rain, and a large Swell came tumbling in from the Sea; our Men were employ'd in overhauling our Blocks and Rigging.

Saturday, 24. At 7 in the Afternoon anchor'd here the Dutch Ship which we mention'd Yesterday; she came from Rotterdam. We were employ'd in reeving our new Rigging; in the Morning we sent our Launch, together with the Warwick's Boat, several Times ashore for Water, which

brought us Supplies.

Sunday, 25. At 5 in the Afternoon anchored here a Datch Ship from Amsterdam, which had been three Months this Day on her Voyage thence. In the Morning we received a confiderable Quantity of Water on Board from our Launch, and the Warwick and

Salisbury's Long-boat.

Monday, 26. At 6 in the Afternoon the Winchester, Capt. Steward, anchored at the ontward Part of the Bay, and a Dutch Ship anchored here from Amsterdam, who had been 3 Months wanting 3 Days, on her Passage thence. The Warwisk and Salisbury's

Long-

Long-boat continued supplying us with Water. At 6 in the Morning the Dutch Commodore struck his Flag, and the other Dutch Ship hoisted it at the Mizen-Topmast; and

at 7 he failed out for Batavia.

Tuesday, 27. At 6 in the Asternoon the Winchester, Capt. Steward, anchored in the Bay, she saluted us with 11 Guns, and we returned nine; she had been 13 Months from England, and 6 Weeks in her Passage from Pernabuca, on the Coast of Brazil, where she repaired some Damages she had received. At 8 in the Morning we cleared the Hawser, and received more Water on Board by the Warwick's Longboat and our Launch. At 10 we received on Board six Legers and and a half of Wine, as also some of the Commodore's live Stock from the Shore, such as Fowls, Ducks, Hogs, &c.

Wednesday, 28. This Day we received on Board by a Dutch Boat 17 Legers and 4 half Legers of Wine, and sent ashore 5000 Dollars. We likewise received on Board more

of the Commodore's Sea-stores.

Friday, 30. At 6 in the Morning we fent our Barge ashore for the Commodore; at 11 he came on Board with the Captain. We also received on Board by our Launch some more Water, and 9 Casks of Calavances. At Noon the Anne Stune, one of the five Dutch Ships that sailed from Prince's Island with us, anchored here.

Sunday, April 1, 1744. We received on Board some more Water, together with some dry Provisions. At 6 in the Asternoon anchor-

## 400 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

ed here the Tos Dupin, a Dutch Ship, that came from the Downs, in three Months and fix Days, as also another of the Dutch Ships that sail'd in Company with us from Prince's Island.

Monday, 2. This Day compleated watering our Ship, having in all 108 Ton; had likewise got in Supplies of Provisions, and repaired our Rigging, and had every Thing in Order for sailing, having been at Anchor at the Cape of Good Hope for three Weeks, viz. since the 13th of March, during which Time, being often ashore, I made the few following Remarks on the Country and Natives of this Place. \*

Tuesday,

<sup>\*</sup> From the Year 1418 to 1486, the Portuguese sent out seweral Ships for discovering the Western Coast of Africa, in which Year Capt. Bartholomew Dier discovered the most Southern Promontory of it, and called it, Labo Tormentoso, from the Tempessuous Weather he met with there. But John II. King of Portugal, at the Captain's Return, named it, The Cope of Good Hope, from the Hopes he had of discovering a Way to the East Indies.

The Dutch Town which has obtained the Name of the C pe, lies in 34: 15 South Lat. and 18 Deg. Long. to the Eastward of London, and contains about 400 Houses, regularly laid out with Courts before, and large Gardens behind them. The Houses are very low, and thatch'd, the Stormy Weather obliging them to be low, to prevent being knock'd on the Head by a more heawy Covering. At a little Distance from the Town, there is a noble Citadel built of Stones which defends the Landing-place, having about 50 Guns; where there is a Garrison of about 200 Soldiers, and in which the Governor and Officers have elegant and commodious Apartments. In the Town is a large Building divided into two Wards, for the Slaves of each Sex, whose Number is about 600, and a Prison adjoining to it for the leved and diffolute, who are kept to hard Labour: On the Backfide of t'e Town the Company have a flately Garden, of near twenty Acres; wherein is transplanted the exotick Fruits of

ernmost Part of the main Land in Sight, S. by W. and the Northernmost N. E.

Wednesday, 4. Now we hoisted the Boats in, and stowed the Anchors, and unbent the Cables; at eight in the Morning we took in one Reef of the Topsail and tacked; at Noon the Table-Hill bore E. and Sugar Loaf E. by N. 10 Leagues distant.

Thursday, 5. We began to serve two Quarts of Water per Day to each of the Ship's Company; at Noon the Sugar Loaf bore E.

S. E. 10 Leagues distant.

Saturday, 7. We broke the Larboard Foretopmast steering Sail Doom:

Tuesday, 10. At ten in the Morning we

exercifed the Guns and small Arms.

Wednesday, 11. At fix in the Morning we wore Ship, and exercised the small Arms and great Guns.

Sunday, 15. We tried the Current, and found it set to the N. N. W. 10 Miles in 24

Hours.

Thursday, 19. We saw the Island of \* St. Helena bearing N. E. distant 7 or 8 Leagues. Friday,

<sup>\*</sup> The Island of St. Helena, so nam'd by the Portuguese, who first discover'd it on St. Helen's Day in 1502, lies in 16 Degrees South Latitude, is about 21 Miles in Circumference, and consists of one wast Rock, steep on every Side as a Church steeple, and looks like a Castle in the Middle of the Ocean, whose natural Walls are of that Height there is no scaling them, or indeed any landing on this Island but at a small Valley called Chaple-Valley, in a Bay on the East Side of it, which is defended by a Battery of 40 great Guns, planted even with the Water; the Waves dashing perpetually on the Shore, it is at all Time Eee 2

## 404 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

Friday, 20. At 2 in the Afternoon the Body of St. Helena bore N. E. distant 6 Leagues.

Thursday, 26. We exercised the great Guns

and fmall Arms.

Monday, 30. At 2 in the Morning we faw a Light, which we took for a Ship steering W. by N. and accordingly cleared Ship.

Tuefday, May, 1, 1744. This Day we ex-

ergifed the small Arms.

Thursday, 3. At 2 in the Asternoon we hoisted out the Cutter, and scrubbed the Ship between Wind and Water.

Friday, 4. This Day we exercised the

great Guns and small Arms.

Saturday, 5. At 6 in the Morning we found the Maintop-mast and Trussel-Trees

fprung.

Sunday, 6. This Day we got down the Main-top gallant-masts and Yards, and fixed new Trussel Trees. At 7 in the Morning we got up the Main-yards, and Top-gallant-mast

and

difficult of landing even here. There is also one little Cresk besides, where two or three Men may land at a Time, but this is fortissed by a Battery of six Cannon, and rendered inaccessible. There is great Plenty of Cattle, Hogs. Goats, Turkeys, and all Manner of Poultry, and likewise all Sorts of Herbs, Roots, and Garden stuff. The Portuguese, who sirst discover'd it, stored it with Goats and Hogs, and used to touch at it for Water and fresh Provisions in their Return from India. On their deserting it the English East India Company took Possession of it in 1600. and held it till 1673, without Interruption, when the Dutch took it by surprize. However, the English, commanded by Capt. Monday, recover'd it again within the Space of a Year, and took three Dutch East India Ships that lay in the Road at the jame Time.

and Yards, and fet up the Shrouds and Backstays.

Monday, 7. We found the Current to fet

to the N. E.

Wednesday, 9. At 9 in the Morning we unbent the Main-sail and Mizen Topsails and bent new ones, and new Top-gallant-fails.

Saturday, 12. At 6 in the Morning the Jib split; at 7 we shifted the Foretop-sail. fet up the Shrouds and Backstays, and mended the Maintop-fail.

Friday, 18. Little Winds. At 6 in the Morning we hoisted out the Cutter to scrub

the Ship.

Saturday, 19. The Wind continuing calm. we hoisted out the Cutter again to scrub the Ship between Wind and Water, and fet up the standing Rigging fore and aft.

Sunday, 20. At 10 in the Morning we shifted the Fore-sail, and the Carpenter was employ'd in painting the Ship, and the Boat-

fwain in scraping the Masts and Blocks.

Monday, 21. We had a large Swell from the N. N. W. and faw Abundance of Weeds fwimming in the Sea. The Carpenter finish'd Painting the Ship, and the Boatswain scraping the Blocks and paying them. We also scraped one Side of the Ship and payed it.

Tuesday, 22. We began to tar the standing and running Rigging and Top shrouds.

Thursday, 24. We now saw but sew

Weeds pass by us.

Friday, 25. At 4 in the Morning we fet the Studding fails, and at 6 hoisted the Cutter 406 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

out in order to try the Current, but could find none.

Tuesday, 29. At 4 in the Afternoon our Foretopsail-yard was carried away; at 6 in the Morning we got our Spritsail-yard in, and made it serve for a Foretopsail-yard, and set the Foretop yard for a Spritsail-yard.

Wednesday, 30. At 11 in the Morning we had a very hard and sudden Squall of Rain and Wind, which carried away our Foretop-fail-yard, and split the Sail, upon which we

clued up all our Sails.

Thursday, 31. We had a great Swell from the North West, which sprung the Foretopsailyard, whereupon we unbent the Sails, and got them down, and double reeft the Maintopsail. At 4 in the Morning we got the Foretopsail-yard across, and bent the Sail, and set it.

Wednesday, 6. At 5 in the Morning we saw a Sail bearing North by West, accordingly we cleared Ship and gave Chace. At 10 we fired a Gun and brought the Chace to, and sent our Cutter on board her to enquire whether there was a French War or not, but could get no satisfactory Answer. She was a Sloop bound from Cape Fear to London, laden with Rosin and Tar.

Thursday, 7. Friday, 8. and Saturday, 9. Moderate Gales, and thick foggy Weather.

Sunday, 10. Foggy Weather. At 6 in the Morning we faw a Sail to the Windward of us, and fired a Gun, and brought her to, where-upon we hoisted the Cutter out, and sent the

third Lieutenant on Board her, to hear what News, and they informed us it was a French War, and that there were a great Number of Men of War and Privateers, both French and English, in the Channel. She was a Ship from Roterdam, bound to Philadelphia, having two hundred Palatines on Board. By our Reckoning we were now Ninety-three Leagues from the Start. At 9 we bent the Cables and hoisted the Launch over the Side, and lash'd her there.

Tuesday, 12. Moderate and cloudy Weather. At One in the Afternoon we saw three Sail to the E. N. E. of us, at about five Leagues diftant; whereupon we cleared Ship, and fet every Man and Boy to his Station fore and aft. and gave Chace after them; and between two and three we came up with them, which came from Dublin, and the other tack'd and flood to the North, and we gave Chace to her, but finding we could not come up with her, we gave over Chace. At four in the Morning we founded fifty three Fathom Water, at Noon we faw the Lizard, bearing from us N. half W. about seven or eight Leagues distant. We likewife saw a great many Fishingboats.

Wednesday, 13. Little Winds and fair Weather. At One we saw two Sail about three Leagues distant, and gave Chace; at Three we came up with them, and sound them to be the Salamander Privateer, with a Martinico Ship (she had taken) in tow. These consists of the Intelligence we had received of a French War.

408 Commodore ANSON's Voyage

At 6 in the Afternoon the Lizard bore N. W. and the Start N. E. by E. At four in the Morning the Berry-bead bore N. W. half W. about fix Leagues distant. At Seven we saw the Isle of Portland bearing N. E. by E. and at Noon it bore N. half E. about four Leagues distant.

Thursday, 14. At 5 in the Afternoon Pewerel Point bore N. E. by E. about six Leagues distant. At Nine we saw the Isle of Wight E. half N. At four in the Morning Dungeness bore N. E. half E. At six we tack'd Ship, and at eight Culver Cliff bore N. E. and at half an Hour after eleven we came to and anchored with our best Bower in ten Fathom Water in London Bay; Sandown Cliff bearing N. N. by W. and Bembridge Point N. E. by N. distant three Miles.

Friday, 15. Little Winds and clear. At 4 in the Morning we weighed and made Sail, and at ten we arrived at St. Helen's, fill'd with the greatest Joy and Pleasure, to find ourselves arrived at our native Country, after the many Hardships and Difficulties we had undergone during our Absence from it: For out of two thousand Men we carried out, not near two hundred came back, and those in a bad State of Health.



WUMINS

AN



AN

## APPENDIX

TO

## Commodore ANSON's

Voyage to the South-Seas.



IS now about two thousand Years ago that Europe first partook of the delicious Spices of the East, tho' not much above two hundred since we have been acquainted with the Islands themselves. The Persians, Arabians, and Egyptians used to bring this

Merchandize to the Ports in the Mediterranean, and by the Venetians and Genoese were the rich Spices and Silks of India dispers'd over Europe at a most

extravagant Profit.

The Mahometans of Arabia, in order to ingross this valuable Trade to themselves, and at the same Time propagate the Religion of their Prophet, sent numerous Colonies to the Oriental Islands, and driving the Inhabitants up into the Mountains, in Time grew strong enough to oblige them to subNo. 1.

mit to their Religion and Government. Under the Dominion of these Arabian Moors was it when Prince Henry, Son of John the third King of Portugal, first made a Discovery of the Cape of Good Hope, whose Name I have mention'd already. Nor was it without infinite Labour effected, but to become Proprietors and Masters of the Riches of the East, whence such immense Wealth redounded; no Hazards were thought too great, no Fatigues but to be look'd on with Indifference.

After Diaz return'd from the Cape to Portugal, with this agreeable Discovery, Don Emanuel King of Portugal fent Vasco di Gama in 1497, with three Ships to make a farther Discovery by Sea to India; but after he had been some little Time at Sea, the Men mutiny'd at the Hazard of the Undertaking, and it was with great Difficulty that he perfuaded them to pals the Cape of Good Hope, which he did on the 20th of November, 1497. He afterwards failed to the Northward till he arrived at Mosambique in the Latitude of 15, where he found feven Sail of Ships mann'd by Arabians, who, imagining they were come to propagate the Faith they themselves profesfed, were at first very kind to them; but as soon as they found Gama and his Men were Christians, they did them all manner of ill Offices, forefeeing that if the Europeans should proceed to India, it would in Time be the Ruin and Destruction of their Trade.

From Mosambique, De Gama tailed for Melinda, in 2 Deg. South, where he arrived on Easter-Day, 1498; here he met with a kind Reception from some Christians of India, who recommended him a Pilot.

On the 19th of May he made the high Mountains near Callicut, and the next Day fent a Person ashore to acquaint the King of Callicut with his Arrival, who at the first hearing of it was overjoy'd; but the Moors apprehending if these Strangers were enterrained by that Prince, they should lese their Credit

with

with him, represented them as Spies and Pirates, and by bribing feveral of the principal Men about Court, wrought upon the King fo much, that he feized on feveral of the Portuguele who were ashore, and detained them; on which Di Gama finding no Probability to establish a Trade, set Sail for Portugal, and arriv'd there in the Year 1499.

King Emanuel however the next Year fitted out another Fleet, confisting of 13 Sail, and 1500 Soldiers, under the Command of Peter Alvaris Capralis, who failed from Lisbon the 8th of March, 1500; and on the 23d of April following discovered the Coast of Brazil, where he staid till the 5th of May, and then proceeding on his Voyage, arrived at Callicut on the 22d of August following.

At first Capralis was well receiv'd by the King of Callicut, but the Moorish Faction again prevailing, the Country People set upon them, and kill'd above 50 of them; to revenge which Capralis attack'd a Fleet of Moor h Ships, kill'd fix Hundred of their Men, feiz'd all their Merchandize, after which he fail'd to Cochin, where he established a Factory, and re-

turn'd to Lisbon in 1502.

Before the Return of Capralis, the King of Portugal disparch'd 13 other Ships to India, which being too powerful for the Moors, and making an Alliance with the two Kings of Ternate and Tydore, they at length found no great Difficulty in fettling Factories and building Forts: Thus the Portuguese established themselves in the Spice-Islands; and having the Pope's Bull to back their Pretentions, stiled themfelves Lords of the Navigation, Conquest, and Commerce of Ethiopia, Arabia, Persia and India.

By an Agreement between the Spaniards and Portuguese, the Discoveries that should be made to the West were to belong to the first, as those made to the East were to the latter. The famous Magellan having pass'd through the South-Sea, arrived at the Mands of Ladrone in 1620. He afterwards made the Philippines, where he was kill'd; but his Ships arrived at Ternate the Chief of the Molucca Islands, about ten Years after the first Arrival of the Portuguese. Here they were suffer'd to settle a Factory; and as all Discoveries Westward were to belong to the Spaniards, they looked upon themselves to be entitled at least to a Share in the Trade of these Islands.

The Portuguese built Forts at Ternate, Amboyna, and Banda, to fecure the Spice Trade, which gave great Offence to the Spaniards; but the Emperor Charles the Fifth wanting Money, mortgaged all his Interest in the Spice Trade to the Portugueze, for 350,000 Ducats, in the Year 1529, which was never

repaid.

The next European Nation which visited the Spice Islands, were the English under the Command of Sir Francis Drake, who set Sail from Plymouth on the 13th of December, 1577, with five Ships, and 164 Men, among whom were several Gentlemen of Quality. Drake sailed through the Streights of Magellan and the South-Seas, and arrived at the Molucca Islands the 14th of November, 1579. The next Day he sent a Present to the King of Ternate, acquainting him that he was come to trade with his People, which Message was very acceptable to his Ternatian Majesty, who desired to be taken under the Protection of the Queen of England, being weary of the insolent Behaviour of the Portuguese.

This Island of Ternate is the Chief of the Molucca's, and of feventy other Islands, which are under the Dominion of this Prince; Sir Francis having had several Conferences with the King and chief Men of the Country, and being splendidly entertain'd, after he had taken in a good Quantity of Cloves, set Sail for England, where he arrived the 3d of November, 1540. Mr. Candish made another Voyage round the World, pursuing Admiral Drake's Course thro

the

the Streights of Magellan, touch'd at the Molucca's, and from thence he fail'd to Java, and return'd to England by the Cape of Good Hope.

The first Voyage the Dutch made to the Oriental Mands was in the Year 1595, when the City of Amsterdam fitted out four Ships, which arrived at Bantam in Java the Year following; but not being relish'd by the Portuguese, they fail'd to Batavia, where they pick'd up a good Cargo of Spices, and return'd to Holland, in that Vovage not having feen the Spice Islands.

In the Year 1598 Admiral Nevins fail'd with another Fleet of eight Ships from Holland, and was better receiv'd at Rantam than his Countrymen were two Years before, the Natives having had a Quarrel with the Portuguese, and expell'd them the Place. Here four Ships took in their Loading of Pepper. and the other four under the Command of Admiral Warwick failed to the Molucca's, where they freighted with Mace, Nutmegs and Cloves, and return'd to

Europe in the Year 1600.

Before these Ships arrived, the Citizens of Amsterstam had fitted out three Ships more for the East-Indies; feveral other Companies started up, and carry'd on Trade in separate Stocks, insomuch that the Indian Seas swarm'd with Dutch Vessels. The States apprehending it would prove advantagious to their Country if they were all united, in the Year 1601 they were all form'd into one Corporation. Their first Capital was fix Millions fix hundred thousand Florins; it had fixty Directors, divided into feveral Chambers: Twenty to that of Amsterdam, twelve in Zealand, fourteen in Delptot and Rotterdam; and the same Number in Hoorn and Enchulen.

The first Voyage the English made to these Seas. was with three Ships; the Penelope, Admiral; the Merchant Royal, Vice Admiral; and the Bonaventure, Rear-Admiral; commanded by Capt. Raymond,

Capt. Lancaster, and Capt. Kendal.

Thefe

These Ships set Sail from England the 10th of A-pril, 1591, and arrived at the Canaries the 25th. The second of May, they made Cape Blanco on the Coast of Africk, the sixth of June they cross'd the Line, and about the same Time took a Merchant Ship of Lisbon, which had in her a glorious Cargo of Wine, Oil, Olives and other good Provision. While they were near the Line their Men grew very sickly; the Weather being wet, and the Heats excessive. Yet on the 28th of July they made the Cape.

When they first landed there, the Negroes were afraid to come near them at first, yet they afterwards brought down of Oxen and Sheep enough to supply their Wants, the first of which might be bought for a Couple of Knives, and a Sheep for one, the Cattle being large, and in good Case, but not very

fat.

Having lost many of their Men, they sent the Royal Merchant back to England, the other two pur-

fuing their Voyage.

The fourteenth of September, they met with a furious Storm which parted them, and the Admiral was never heard of more. Four Days after this Storm, they had a terrible Clap of Thunder, which killed four Men out-right, their Necks being wrung afunder; and of ninety-four Men they had a-board, there was not one untouch'd, some were struck blind, and others bruis'd in their Arms, Legs, or Breasts, so that they voided Blood for two Days after, and others were stretch'd out as if extended on a Rack, however in Time the whole ninety recovered.

By the same Thunder-clap, their Main-mast was torn from the Top down to the Deck, and some Iron Spikes, which were ten Inches in the Timber, were melted by the Lightning. After this they touch'd at Comoro for fresh Water, where the King came on Board, and the People at first treated them with Civility. But taking an Opportunity when the Boat

went

went a shore, they cut 32 of them to Pieces in Sight of the Ship; and the Captain having no other Boat, found it impossible to relieve them. They sailed from hence the 7th of November, and came to Zanzibar, a Portugueze Factory, where they built a Boat, but the Portugueze giving out that the English were Cannibals, the Natives were deter'd from dealing with them. From hence they went o the Nicobar Islands, and from thence to Poolo Pisang; where they lost 26 more of their Men; and not being in a Condition to undertake any Thing considerable, they sailed for England, and came to St. Helena the 3d of April, 1593.

After they left St. Helena, they were reduced to very great Distress, insomuch that they lived on Skins and Hides till they arrived at St. Domingo; where the Captain and most of the Men going on shore, the Ship drove to Sea with five Men and a Boy; and the Captain, after remaining a considerable Time in that Country, got a Passage to England in

a French Vessel.

The next Voyage of the English was still more unfortunate; not one of the Company returning to give an Account of what became of the rest. In this also were three Ships sitted out chiefly at the Charge of Sir Robert Dudley, and commanded by Capt. Wood. They sailed from England in 1596, and were design'd for China, having Queen Elizabeth's Letter to that Emperor.

But notwithstanding this ill Success, the Merchants of London were not discouraged from fitting out another Fleet for India. However, they first formed themselves into a Company, and raised a common Stock, amounting to 72,000 l. They also obtained Letters Parent of Incorporation in the 43d of Eliz.

and in the Year 1600.

Among the Adventurers named in the Patent, (in which there was near 200) were George Earl of Cumberland, Sir John Hart, Sir John Spencer, Sir David Michel

Michelburne, William Candisto, Esq; nine Aldermen of London, and the most considerable Merchants in England. They were stilled in their Patent the Governors and Company of Merchants of England erading to the East Indies; and Thomas Smith, Alderman of London, was constituted the first Governor.

The Company in their first Expedition sent out four Ships commanded by Capt. Lancasier, who had the Queen's Commission, and an Authority to exercise military Discipline. Her Majesty also wrote Letters to the several Princes of India, desiring her Subjects might be well used; Capt. Lancaster went on board the Dragon, a Ship of 600 Tons; the other three were, the Hector, Capt. John Middleton, the Ascension, Capt. William Brand, and the Susan,

Capt. John Hayreard.

These Ships having 480 Men on board, set sail from Woolwich the 13th of February, 1600; but met with such contrary Winds, that they did not sail from Dartmouth till the 22d of April. The 9th of September tollowing they arrived at the Cape of Good Hope, when three of their Ships had so many Men down with the Scurvy, that they were not able to hoist out a Boat, till they were affisted by the Admiral; who preserved his Men from that Distemper, by giving them every Morning sasting three Spoonfuls of Lime-Juice. However, by the fresh Provisions and Garden-Stusses there, most of the Men soon recover'd.

They sailed from the Cape the 1st of November, and arrived at Achen in Sumatra the 5th of June, 1602, when the Admiral sent Capt. Middleton ashore with four or five English Gentlemen to attend the King of Achen, and desire the Honour of an Audience, and to deliver the Queen of England's Letter into his Majesty's Hands. The King receiv'd Capt. Middleton very kindly, made him a handsome Entertainment, and presented him with the Habit of the Country; two Days after his being ashore, fix Ele-

Elephants with Drums, Trumpets, Streamers, and a vast Retinue attended his Excellency to bring him to Court: The largest of these Elephants was about 14 Feet high, and carried a Machine on his Back, not much unlike the Body of a Coach, cover'd with Crimson Velvet; in the Middle of this Machine stood a Gold Bason, wherein the Queen's Letter was put. The General (for he was then so called) was mounted on another Elephant, and some of his Retinue on the rest.

When they came to the Gate of the Palace, the Nobleman who acted the Part of Mafter of the Ceremonies, defired they would remain there till the King was acquainted of their Approach. Soon after they were dilmounted and admitted, and the Captain going on with a long Harangue fuitable to the Occasion, forgetting that the Indians hate long Speeches, the King interrupted him, and defired he would fit down and repose himself after his tedious Voyage: Then he told him he was welcome to all the Favours and Conveniencies he could reasonably demand, as Fame had spoken such mighty Things of the Princess from whom he came. The General then deliver'd the Queen's Letter to his Majesty, and a Present consisting of a Silver Bason with a Fountain in the Middle of it, weighing 200 Ounces, a great standing Silver Cup, a fine Looking-Glass, a Head-piece with a Plume of Feathers, an embroider'd Sword-Belt, a Fan made of Feathers, and a fine Pair of Pistols. His Majesty seem'd most pleas'd with the Fan, and immediately made one of his Women fan him with it.

The Company were foon after defir'd to fit down cross-legg'd to an Entertainment, which was very magnificent, the Dishes being all pure Gold. His Majesty was rais'd about six Feet higher than the Floor, and frequently drank to the General in a Glass of Arrack. After Dinner, the King's Women

E

Subjecter

were called in, and a Dance was begun with them after the Manner of the Country.

The Queen's Letter was as follows:

ELIZABETH, by the Grace of God, Queen of England, France and Ireland, Defendress of the Christian Faith,

To the Great and Mighty King of Achen, in the

Island of Sumatra, Greeting. 'The eternal God of his Divine Knowledge and · Providence hath so disposed his Bleffings and good · Things of his Creation, for the Use and Nourish-" ment of Mankind in fuch Sort, that notwithstand-'ing they grow in divers Kingdoms and Regions of the World, yet by the Industry of Man, stirred up by the Inspiration of the said omnipotent Creator, they are dispersed into the most remote Places of the universal World; to the End, that even therein may appear unto all Nations his marvellous · Works, he having fo order'd that the one Land ' may have need of the other, and thereby not only breed Intercourse and Exchange of their Merchan-' dize and Fruits, which do abound in fome Countries and are wanted in others, but also ingender Love and Friendship among Men, a Thing naturally divine.

'Whereunto we have Respect (Right Noble King)
'and also to the honourable Fame which has reached

' hither of your Highness's Usage to Strangers who refort to your Kingdom in Peace, have given Li-

'cence to our Subjects, who with honest Desires (notwithstanding the Dangers natural to such a Voyage)

'will present Traffick to your Subjects: So that your Highness shall be better served than you have been with our Enemies the Portuguese and Spa-

" niards, who presend to be Lords and Conquerors
of all these Kingdoms and Provinces

of all these Kingdoms and Provinces.

'And now if your Highness will accept under 'your Royal Protection the Defence of these our Subjects, Subjects, the Bearer of this hath Order to leave certain Factors, which shall learn the Language and Customs of your Subjects, whereby the better and more lovingly to converte with them. And we defire that your Highness would be pleased to fend us Answer by the Bearer of this our Letter, that we may thereby understand of your Royal Acceptance of the Friendship and League we offer, and greatly defire we may have an happy Beginning, with long Years to continue.

The King having order'd two Noblemen to treat with his Excellency, the following Terms were agreed on.—1. That the English enjoy a free Trade in the King of Achen's Dominions.—2. No Custom to be paid on Goods either exported or imported.—3. In case of Death the English to have Liberty of bequeathing their Essects to whom they pleased.—4. The punctual Performance of all Contracts.—5. A Power to determine Differences among their own People.—And 6. That they should enjoy a Freedom of Religion while the English Fleet lay in Achen Road.

The Portugueze had their Spices amongst them, and used all their Arts to obstruct their Trade, which the Admiral perceiving, cruized off and on about 20 Leagues from Molucca, and made a great Portugueze Carrack, which surrender'd after exchanging a few Shot. The Prize had in her above 600 Persons, Men, Women, and Children, who were going from St. Thomas on the Coast of Coromandel, and was 900 Tons Burthen. They found in her 950 Bales of Chints and Callicoes, plain and painted, with Abundance of Rice and rich Merchandize, sufficient to freight all the English Ships.

The General return'd to Achen Road, and made the King a Present of some of the most valuable Pieces; who congratulated his Excellency, and rejoiced at his Success; for the Portuguese having behaved so insolently to the Indian Princes, they could

B 2

not endure them any more than they can the Dutch

at this Day.

From hence they failed for Bantam in the Island of Java, where Vice-Admiral Middleton went ashore, and after adjusting the necessary Ceremonies, he went to Court, and found the King, a Child of ten or eleven Years old, sitting in a large Room surrounded with his Nobles. The General having paid his Compliments, the young King told him he was welcome, and similing, received her Majesty's Letter (which was much to the same Effect as that to the King of Achen) and referr'd him to his Protector for settling the Business he came upon; which being done to his Satisfaction, they brought away 276 Bags of Pepper, containing 62 lb. Weight each, besides a prodigious Quantity of other valuable Merchandize.

On the 20th of February they fet fail for England, but in the Latitude of 34 met with a terrible Storm which lasted two or three Days, and shook both the Dragon and Hector to fuch a Degree that both were leaky: The 3d of May they had another Storm, wherein the Dragon loft her Rudder; fometimes they found themselves within a few Leagues of the Cape; then came another Wind which drove them in 40 Deg: South Latitude, where they met with Sleet and fuch cold Weather that they were ready to perish. Still the Hector kept them Company, and when the Sea grew calmer, the Captain of the Hector came on board, and affisted them to make a Rudder of their Mizen-Mast, which having done, they hung it as well as they could; but feveral of the Irons being broke, it drove away; the Mariners being now in such a Consternation they began to talk of leaving her and getting aboard the Hector, which the General perceiving, wrote an Order to the Captain of the Hector to leave him, and to let the India Company know he was refolved to perifh, rather than quit the Ship to long as she could swim (not like our late S-x Commander) but the Captain of the Hector had too much Affection for him to leave him in that Distress, and the Weather coming about sair, by the Help of some of the Sailors, who were good Divers, they hung on the Rudder, which had been recover'd, and on the 11th of December 1603 (having touch'd at St. Helena for Water and fresh Provisions) arrived in the Downs, having made a very advantageous Voyage for the Company.

The Path to India being now pretty well beaten, the French, Danes and Swedes, put in for a Share of the Trade with us, and accordingly fitted out many Ships of great Force, and Mulritudes of Men; but nothing being to be fecured from the Infractions of each Rival in Trade and Interest, Forts were regularly laid out, built, and fortified for the Defence

of their respective Possessions.

On the Coast of Coromandel, in the Latitude of 11 Degrees North, stands the Town of Tranquebar, in the Possession of the Danes; where they have a regular Fort built with Stone, and surrounded with a deep Moat. The Houses of the Danes, and other Europeans, are of Brick or Stone, built all on one Floor, but very commodious. The Streets are wide and strait, and paved on the Sides with Brick; but the Houses of the Inhabitants are very mean, having Clay Walls and thatch d Roofs, as in most other Towns in India. The Town is two Miles in Circumference, but the Garrison not near answerable for that Extent of Ground, consisting only of 1500 Europeans, and some Indians, who are only sit to oppose Soldiers like themselves.

This Town, however, held out a Siege of fix Months, in the Year 1699, against the King of Tanjour's whole Forces, assisted under-hand by the Dutch; tho' had not Mr. Pitt, the Governor of Fort St. George, sent a Keinforcement to their Assistance,

the Place had certainly been taken.

Thirry Miles North of Tranquebar stands Porta Nova, where the Dutch have a Factory.

Fifteen

Fifteen Miles farther is Fort St. David's. This Place was purchased by the English East India Company about 40 Years ago. It has fince been regularly fortified, and next to Fort St. George, is a Place of the greatest Consequence of any upon this Coast; there being a very great Trade drove for Muslins and Callicoes. Fourteen Miles North of Fort St. David's stands Pullicherry, a French Settlement, and one of the prettiest Fortifications in India. About 30 Miles North of Pullicherry stands Consmere, where the English have a Factory; and fix Miles further Northward is Saderas-a-patan, a Dutch Settlement. Twenty Miles farther stands Coblon, the only Settlement the Oftend East-India Company have in India. From Coblon to St. Thomas is ten Miles. This was once the most considerable Place on the Coast of Coromandel; but when the Portuguele fettled here, it was in Ruins, and almost abandoned by the Inhabitants. The Portuguese rebuilt the City, and gave it the Name of St. Thomas, from the Apostle of that Name, whom Tradition fays, was martyr'd here; and that his Sepulchre was on a Hill, a little Distance from hence: However, the Portuguese found fome Bones, which they immediately enfhrined, and are now become the Objects of Adoration. People will subscribe to all the Traditions we meet with of this Matter; but certain it is, there were Christians in this Part of India, when the Portuguese first arrived there, who had the Memory of St. Thomas in great Veneration, and refuted to submit to the Pope of Rome; and though the Missionaries have fince prevailed with them to acknowledge his Authority, they still keep up some Distinctions, and are not entirely united.

About the Year 1666, the French came before this Place with ten Sail of Ships, and took it, the King of Geleonda being then Sovereign of the Place; but the Dutch being apprehensive if the French got Footing in India, they might dispute the Empire of

those Seas with them, about four Years after the French had been in Possession of it, blocked up the Town by Sea with 15 Sail of Ships, while the King of Golconda's Forces besieged it by Land, and the Town holding out beyond Expectation, the Dutch landed teven hundred Soldiers, who took it, and destroyed the Fortisications, whereupon the

Trade has been fince removed to Madrass.

Madrass, or Fort St. George, as it is generally called from the English Fort there, stands about four Miles to the Northward of St. Thomas, in 13 Deg. some odd Minutes Latitude, and 80 Degrees of Longitude, being near 4800 Miles to the Eastward of London, so that the Sun visits them about six Hours before us, and sets in that Part of the World before we sit down to Dinner in this, for there is so little Difference in the Length of the Days there all the Year round, that it is always reckoned to be Six o'

Clock, both at Sun-rife and Sun-tet.

The Fort is a regular Square, about a hundred Yards on each Side, with four Bastions built with what is called Iron-Stone, being of the Colour of unwrought Iron, and rough on the Outside like a Honey-comb. There is no Ditch about the Fort, and the Walls are arched and hollow within, so that 'tis a Question if they are Cannon Proof. In the Middle of the Fort stands the Governor's House, the which also are Apartments for the Company's Servants, It is a handsome, losty, square Stone Building; the first Rooms are ascended by ten or twelve Steps, and from thence, another Pair of Stairs leads to the Council Chamber and the Governor's Lodgings.

The Governor is Captain of the first Company of Soldiers, as the second in Council is of the next, and those who bore the Names of Captain had but Lieutenants Commissions and Pay very lately: Besides the Lieutenant, there are two Ensigns to each Company. The Pay of a Lieutenant is sourteen Pagodas, or 61. 61. per Month, the Pay of an Ensign 41.

19s. and of a private Soldier 11. 2s. 9d. The Serjeants have two Pounds five Shillings per Month, and the Gunner of the Fort 11. 5s. on which they may live very well, all manner of Provision being extremely cheap; and Linnen is so reasonable, that a Soldier may put on a clean Shirt every Day; and not a common Soldier in the Place but what has a Boy to wait on him, the Indians suffering their Children to serve the English for very little, on Account of their learning the Language. People of Condition have usually several of these Servants besides their Slaves, for they are very faithful, and will neither eat or drink any of their Master's Provision for

the World upon a Religious Account.

The Governor's Salary is no more than 300%, per Annum, but their chief Advantages arise from their Liberty of trading for themselves. The other fix of the Council have Salaries from 100 to 40h per Annum, according to their Seniority. But they are usually great Merchants, and depend more on their Trade than the Company's Allowance. There are also two fenior Merchants, who have 401. per Annum each, and two junior Merchants, who have 30%. per Annum, five Factors 15l. per Annum, and ten Writers 51. per Annum. These dine at the Compay's Table, and have Lodgings provided for them. The Company allow the two Ministers or Chaplairs of the Fort 1001. per Annum each, and a House; how they manage it, is a Mystery, for they are not fuffer'd to trade openly, and yet frequently lay up several thousand Pounds; one of them in particular hoarded up Money enough to purchase a Bishoprick, and fit in the English House of Lords, at his Return. The Surgeon or Doctor of the Fort has about 40%. per Annum Salary, but he has fo many Ways of replenishing his Pockets, that he cannot fail of acquiring a handsome Fortune. The Judge Advocate has a Salary of 1001. per Annum, but makes as good a Figure with it as a Lord Chief Justice does in England with

with 2000/. The Attorney General, as he is call'd, has no more than 23/. per Annum, but he must be a very dull Fellow, it he don't improve his Fortune. The Company have also two Estay Masters in their Mirt, whose Salaries are 120/. per Annum each: As for the other inferior Officers, it is not worth trou-

bling the Reader with them.

The Governor has as much Respect paid him at his going abroad as a Sovereign Prince. The Guards are drawn out, the Drums beat as he passes by, and 30 or 60 arm'd Blacks run before him, and some of the likeliest young Fellows he can pick out of the European Soldiers, run by the Side of the Palanquin he is carried in, armed with Blunderbusses. A numerous Train of Servants also, and the Country Musick attend him, and with their harsh untunable Trumpers give Notice of his Approach. But it must be confessed, this is infinitely short of the State the Dutch Governor of Batavia appears in when he goes abroad, having both Foot and Horse Guards about him, much finer cloath'd than those of any Prince in Europe.

The next principal Settlement of the East-India Company in India is Surat, where there is a Prefident and feveral Factors, who have confiderable Salaries. and live very elegantly, having at their Tables not only Punch and Persian Wine, but the Wine and Beer of Europe. They have three Cooks of feveral Nations. and are ferved with all manner of Varieties the Country affords. All the Dishes, Plates, and Drinking Vessels are of Silver. After Dinner of a Sunday he is generally carried abroad, to take an Airing in his Palanquin, on the Shoulders of four Paons. The Council follow in large open Coaches, but instead of Horses (after the Custom of the Country) are drawn by Oxen; the rest of the Factory ride in Hackines, a kind of two wheel'd Coaches; or on Horseback, there being a Set of fine Horses kept at the Company's Expence, in order to make a grand

Appear-

Appearance, than which nothing turns to a better Account in India; therefore none of the Council ever stir out of the City Gates, without four or five Pæons to attend on their Coach. Ten or twelve Miles to the Northward of Surat lies a little Bay, called Swalley hole; here the European Shipping usually load and unload their Goods, for there is no Coming near Surat with large Vessels. The English, French, Dutch, &c. have each of them their Place to lodge in, within half a Mile of the Sea, with Yards and Warehouses to stow their Goods in.

The rest of the Facturies in India, under the Government of the English, are Cassimbuzar, Patna, Dacca, Ballasore, and Jugdea; Fort Marthorough, Fort St. David, Vizagapatam, Ingeram, and Madipollam; Gombroon, Anjingo, and Tellicherry.

But the Factories of the Dutch in the East Indies are almost infinite; reaching from the Persian Gulf to the Coast of China: The principal of which is Batavia, the Center of their Commerce. The other more considerable Factories are Taiouam on the Coast of China, Nangisac in Japan, Malacca, Amboyna, Banda, Siam, and the Moluccos. Several on the Coast of Coromandel, and at Ispahan; in the whole 40 Factories, and 25 Fortresses.

The French East-India Company, which was established in 1664, gives the Adventurers the Liberty of the Island of Madagascar: The Chief of which was the King of France himself, who subscribed Eight Millions of Livres to it; and was to have

been Fifteen.

In Effect, tho' no Means were wanting to support the Company, yet it still drooped, and still struggled; till having subsisted ten Years without any Change in Form, and being no longer able to discharge its Engagements, there were new Regulations concerted, but to very little Purpose. At length Things not being disposed for a new East-India Company,

Company, nor much Good to be expected from the old one, in 1708, the Ministers allowed the Directors to treat with the rich Traders of St. Malo, and refign to them their Privilege under certain Conditions; in the Hands of these last the Company began to flourish. Its chief Factory is at Pondicherry, where the Director-General resides. The other Factories are inconsiderable.

The Swedes have but lately put in for a Share of the East-India Trade; and their Dealings yet are

not very confiderable.

Notwithstanding the Diligence and indefatigable Pains that are taken by their feveral Nations, there are not to be found greater Merchants in the World than the Mogul's Subjects; for though their Shipping never passes the Cape of Good Hope, they drive a prodigious Trade to Persia and the Red Sea, and fupply Turkey and Persia with all the rich Merchandize of India: In Return for which they bring back Carpets, Pearl, and other Persian Commodities, but chiefly Treasure, sometimes amounting to two or three hundred thousand Pounds, which they chuse to freight on board English and Dutch Ships. They are generally as deep laden as they can fwim, and full of Passengers; it is chiefly for Security that they chuse to transport their Effects on English and Dutch Bottoms. There being a great Number of Pirates in these Seas, under the Dominions of Angria their Chief. With whom they have frequently very sharp Engagements; the most considerable of which that has happened of late Years was between Angria's Fleet and Robert Castles, Master of the Pulteney, Roger Woodburn, Master of the Hallitax, Samuel Lutton, Master of the Cares, and Robert Jenkins, Commander of the Harrington, who was Commodore: For on January 7, 1740, at a Confultation, it was agreed upon not to go along shore from Goa to Bombay, because the Enemy might not have an Opportunity of joining his Fleet and attack them his whole Strength, and have what Affistance he pleas'd from Shore. Upon which Confideration our Fleet put to Sea, knowing that if they met him on his Banks, he could have no Affistance from the Shore, it being 24 Leagues Distance. Accordingly ditto the 8th, they stood off Shore, and on the 9th at Six in the Afternoon, the Hallifax hoisted her Colours feveral Times, a Signal that the faw feveral strange Sails a-head, and prefently after faw 15 Sail, which they took to be Angria's Fleet. Upon which they cleared Ship and got every Thing ready to engage; the Harrington hove out a Signal for the rest of the Ships to draw up in a Line of Battle, which was a blue Flag at the Mizen-Top-Mast-Head. At 6 ditto, they faw feven Grabs and eight Calavats, and at Seven they faw four Grabs on their Larboard-Bow and two on the Starboard-Bow, within Gun-shot; upon which they fired their Head Guns at them, and as they pais'd they gave them a Broadfide. They stood to Eastward till out of Gunshot, then the Pirates tack'd and stood after them; when the Moon rose they attack'd them warmly again, which held till One in the Morning; they then tack'd and followed them till Four the next Morning, then our People faw but fix Grabs and eight Calavats, and a Persian Dingey which they had taken. At Five o'Clock the third Engagement began, at which Time there was but little Wind, and at the same Time they bore down upon them, founding their Mufick, and making their Signals of engaging, which was a Dutch Pennant at their Main-Yard-Arm. When they came within Gun-shot they took a good Survey of our Ships, by failing all round them. After this they held a Consultation. and in a fhort Time the Commodore could fee in what Manner they design'd to attack him. The Division of their Grabs were three to attack the Ships to Leeward, and the three Admirals to keep them in Play. Our Fleet immediately bute down to dethem, keeping a Broadfide for the Admirals. They foon fent the three Grabs that design'd to attack them away, and in a short Time they had all Six against them. They then receiv'd them warmly for a confiderable Time, and gave them their Returns again. The three Admirals had diftinguish'd Colours at their Mizen-Top-Mast-Heads. This last Engagement held till Four o'Clock in the Afternoon. being very hot on both Sides. January the 10th, at Four o'Clock, laid the Main-Top-Sail aback, and hoisted out the Yawl, and the Captain went on board the Country Ships for Powder, theirs being almost gone. In half an Hour he return'd with two Barrels: They haul'd down the broad Pennant and hoisted the bloody Flag, to let them know that they were refolv'd to give nor to take any Quarter. The Commodore's Grabs receiv'd confiderable more Damage than the rest of the Grabs, for they disabled him fo much, that he was oblig'd to be tow'd away by two Calavats, likewife another that lay a-head of him, our Ships having a fine Opportunity of scattering their Grape and Partridge Shot amongst them. which they found to their great Lois of Men, and at that Time being openly exposed to our Shot. At Five o'Clock in the Afternoon they stood away N. E. at Six ditto, his Fleet haul'd to N. E. by N. The Damage our Ships fuftain'd was only one Man wounded in the Heel, with a Shot that came thro' a Hen-coop on the Starboard-Side: On the Poop they had a good deal of their Rigging shot away. a Shot 15 Inches in the Foremast; a Shot came in at their Bow Port and broke a large Iron Crow : another in the Round house, and one in the Gunroom; one through the Stem of the Yawl, and damag'd the Jury-Maft; a Shot split our Main Cap, and another graz'd the Mizen Top-Mast two Inches, feveral in their Sides and Sails. They heard from Bombay, that before one of the Grabs could make Shore The funk. They kill'd 60 of their Men and wounded

wounded as many more. That Night they left them two of their Grabs, carried away their Masts, and were oblig'd to be tow'd on Shore by the Calavats.

I'll proceed now to give an Account of the East-India Company, which was formed towards the latter End of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; their Char-

ter being dated in 1599.

Their first Fleet, sent out in 1600, brought back so rich a Cargo, that in a sew Years they numbered 20 Ships. King James I. to shew how much he had its Interest at Heart, sent several Embassies to the Great Mogul, Kings of Persia, Japan, and other Princes, to make Treaties of Commerce in his Name, and that of the Company; some of which subsist still: The King of Persia, in particular, granted the Company several extraordinary Favours, in Recompence for the Service the English had done him, in assisting him to expel the Portuguese from Ormus; who, by means of their Lodgment there, usurped

the whole Commerce of the Persian Gulf.

But its chief Favours the Company received at the Hands of King Charles II. who, by a Charter in 1669, granted them the Port and Island of Bombay. with all the Rights thereof, as furrendered to him by the Portuguese: Only reserving to himself the Sovereignty and Homage thereof, with a yearly Acknowledgement of 10 l. per Ann. in Gold.—By another Charter in 1674, he granted them, in like Manner, the Island of St. Helena, belonging to him by Right of Conquest, from the Dutch, who had before taken it from the English.—By a third Charter, he granted them a Power to erect a Court of Judicature, composed of a Lawyer, and two Merchants, in all their Places, Settlements, Factories, Sc. to judge of Seizures, and all marine Disputes; as also about Bargains, Exchange, &c. and even of all Crimes committed on the high Seas, or in the Countries and Territories of the Company, in Afia, Africa, and America; the whole, however, agreeable

able to the Usages and Customs of Merchants, and the Laws of England. In 1662, the fame Prince granted the Company a Charter, which contained a Confirmation of the antient ones of King James L. and Queen Elizabeth; or rather, a new Charten. granting them Abundance of Privileges which they had not before enjoyed: This Charter is properly the Basis of the Company, and that whereon are founded all the Rights, and the Policy of the new Company, afterwards established in 1608. It confilts of twenty eight Articles: In the first the King etects the Company into a Corporation, or Body politick, under the Name of the Governor and Company of Merchants trading to the East-Indies. third grants them a common Seal: The fourth a Governor, and twenty-four Directors, or Affistants, chose out of the Proprietors, or Stockholders; the fixth, feventh, eighth, and ninth, regulate the Order and Policy of the Company, fettle the Officers, Manner of Election, Authority, general Meetings, Esc. The tenth fixes the Extent of the Grant; permits all those of the Company, their Children of 2.1 Years of Age, their Apprentices, Factors, and Domesticks, to trade to the Indies, and any Part of Asia, Africa, and America, beyond the Cape of Good Hope, and the Streights of Magellan. eleventh grants them Power to make By-laws to be observed by the Officers, Factors, &c. and to enjoin Penalties; provided those Laws be not contrary to the standing Laws of England. By the twelfth, the Payment of the Duties, Customs, &c. of Goods imported or exported is delayed; one Half of it for half a Year, the other Half a whole one: Providing, withal, that if the Goods thus imported, be exported again in the Space of thirteen Months, no Duties shall be paid for fuch Export, provided it be done aboard English Veffels. The thirteenth Article grants them a Power of exporting foreign Gold for their Service abroad, and even English Gold coined in the Tower:

Tower; provided the Sum do not exceed 50,000 L. Sterling at a Voyage. By the fourteenth and fifteenth, they are allowed fix large Ships, and fix Pinks, to pals freely through all the Limits of their Grant. without the King's being able to day any Embargo on them on any Occasion. The fixteenth grants them an exclusive Privilege; to have the fole Right of dealing to the Indies; ordering the Seizure and Confication of all Vessels, &c. which shall interfere. The nineteenth obliges them to bring, at least, as much Gold and Silver into the Kingdom, as they carry out each Voyage. The twenty-first fixes the Sum in the capital Stock necessary to have a Vote in the Meetings, at 500 l. Sterling: Allowing, however, several of those who have less, to join several together to form's Voice. Lastly, the twenty-fixth allows them to fend Vessels of War, and even to make Peace and War with all the Nations not Chrisstians, in the Extent of their Grant.

All these four Charters of King Charles II. were confirmed by King James II. especially the last, which was enforced with new Sanctions; particularly the Article of Exclusion; which, in the Time of King Charles, had been but little regarded, but was now enforced with such rigorous Prohibitions, that all Interlopers seemed for ever excluded.

The Shares, or Subtcriptions of the Company were originally only of 50 h Sterling: But the Directors having a confiderable Dividend to make in 1676, it was agreed on to join the Profit to the Original, instead of withdrawing it; and thus the Shares were doubled, and became of 100 h Sterling.

The first Capital was only 369,891 l. Sterling, and 5 s. which being thus doubled, amounted to 739,782 l. Sterling, and 10 s. to which, if the Profits of the Company to the Year 1685, viz. 963639 l. Sterling be added, the whole Stock will be 1703422 l. Sterling.

The Company had from Time to Time undergone great

great Losses; first, in 1680, by the Loss of Bantam, out of which they were driven, and their Magazines plundered by the Dutch; under Pretence of affifting Sultan Agui against Sultan Agom, his Father. Secondly, in 1682, when the great Number of Interlopers, to whom King Charles II. too easily granted Permissions, lowered their Shares Cent. per Cent. Thirdly, by the War which the Company maintained in the Indies against the Great Mogul; wherein it was obliged to abandon the Factory of Surat, and to retire to Bombay. But still she repaired her Stock. and supported the Reputation of her Commerce, till the Revolution which happened foon after: When the War, and the incredible Losses the Company fustained by the French Privateers, &c. put it into 10 desperate a Condition, that appearing scarce possible to be supported, a new one was erected.

The Charter of the New East-India Company was of the Year 1698: Its Stock was to confiderable. and the Subtcriptions fo very ready, that in two Years Time the Company had 40 Vessels equipped in its Service; which was double of what the Old one ever had: And fent to the Indies (communibus Annis) a Million Sterling in Silver: Whereas the former had never fent above 500,000 l. After the two Companies had subfifted a few Years in a teparate State, Means were contrived to unite them, which was effected in 1702, when a new Charter of Union was granted them, under the Name of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East-Indies: Which being fince expired, another Charter with new Powers was granted them in the

Year 1730. The Cargo which the Company fends to the East

Indies, is chiefly Silver Bullion, and Pieces of Eight; with Cloth, either scarlet or blue: They also tend

fome Iron, and Lead.

The Return from the Indies are chiefly Silks, both raw and manufactured, Cottons, Callicoes, Muslins, Drugs, Drugs, Tea, Coffee, China-ware, Rice, Sago, Redwood, Salt-petre, Pepper, Carmania-wool, Indi-

go, €c.

For the Oeconomy and Policy of the United Company: All Persons, without Exception, are admitted Members of it, Natives and Foreigners, Men and Women; with this Circumstance, that 500 l. in the Stock of the Company gives the Owner a Vote in the General Courts, and 2000 l. qualifies him to be chosen a Director. The Directors are twenty-sour in Number, including the Chairman and Deputy Chairman, but may be re-elected for four Years successively. They have a Salary of 150 l. per Ann. and the Chairman of 200 l.—The Meetings, or Courts of Directors, are to be held at least once a Week, but are commonly oftner, summoned as Occasions require.

Out of the Body of Directors are chosen divers Committees, who have the peculiar Inspection of certain Branches of the Company's Business: As, the Committee of Correspondence, Committee of Buying, Committee of Treasury, Committee of Ware-houses, Committee of Shipping, Committee of Accompts, Committee of private Trade, Committee of House, and Committee to prevent the Growth of private

Trade.

Other Officers of the Company, are —A Secretary, and Assistant with six Clerks; two Cashiers, with sive Clerks; a chief Accomptant, with three Assistants, and twenty-two Clerks; a head Accomptant of the Freight-Accompts, with three Clerks; a Paymaster, with two Assistants, and one Clerk: To which may be added a Surveyor of Ships, and two Assistants; a Ships Husband for receiving the Company's Goods at the Water-side, with an Assistant, and three Elders; a Sollicitor for Law Assistant, and three Elders; a Sollicitor for Law Assistant, bessides Warehouse-keepers, Elders, and Labourers employed in the several Warehouses.

The Warehouses, or Magazines of the Company, are - that for Bengall Goods, which is managed by a Warehouse-keeper, and his Assistant, with three Elders; under whom are a Number of Porters, em. ployed at daily Wages. - St. Helens Warehouse for Coast and Surat Goods, in which are two Warehouse keepers, and four Elders, besides Labourers. -The Drug-Warehouse, for Drugs and China-ware. - Pepper-Warehouse. - Lastly, the private Trade Warehouse, all officer'd much like the first. The Company has no Ships of its own, except a few small Craft used in the Indies. The rest, whereby their Commerce is carried on, belong to other Perfons, who build and let them out on Freight to the Company for each Voyage, according to the Terms of a Charter-Party agreed on. - By the By-Laws of the Company, no Vessel is to be hired, wherein any Director is concerned directly or indirectly, either as Owner, or Part-Owner: A Regulation which it is faid, is not over-strictly observed.

No Persons are allowed to have any private Trade except the Company's Officers, and Seamen sent to India on board their Ships; who are licensed to carry out and bring back Commodities to a certain Value, greater or less, according to their Rank. But at their Return, their Cargoes are to be consigned to the Company, and sold by them at their next Sale. The Fews also, and others dealing in Diamonds, are allowed to trade for themselves by the Company's Ships, on allowing so much per Cent. to the

Company for Freight.

I shall next relate the Cruelties exercised by the

Dutch on the English at Amboyna.

A Japonese in the Dutch Service, it seems, being upon the Guard there, the 11th of February 1622, made some Enquiries of a Dutch Centinel concerning the Strength of the Castle, and the Number of the Garrison. This the Dutch Soldier acquainted D 2

his Superiors with, and the Japonese was immediarely apprehended and put to the Torture. They then demanded, if he was not incited by the English to furprize the Citadel? Which the Fellow having never heard of before, was not eafily perfuaded to charge the English with. Whereupon they took up ieveral others of the Faponese, and a Portuguese who had the Care of the Dutch Slaves. These the Governor having tortur'd feveral Days, fore'd the poor Wretches at length to fay as their Tormentors directed them. After this they proceeded to examine an English Barber, whom they had made Prisoner for some Mildemeanour he had committed in his Drink: This Fellow was to frighten'd at the horrid Tortures they had inflicted on the Japonese, and which he felt himself, that he said any thing rather than endure the Torture.

Then they fent for Captain Towerson the Chief, and the rest of the English Factors, and told them they were accused of a Conspiracy to take the Castle of Amboyna, and order'd them all to be feiz'd: fome of them they committed to Prison, and others they fent in Irons on board their Ships. They also apprehended the English Factors in the other Parts of the Island, and those of Cambello in the Island of Ceram, amounting in all to fourteen or fifteen Pertons. They also took all the Merchandize and Effeets of the English into their Custody; with their Chefts, Boxes, books and Writings, as arbitrarily as if the English had been really their Subjects, and guilty of a Conspiracy against their High Mighti-

neffes.

Then they made the English Merchants and Factors undergo the Torture one after another in the following Manner: They first drew the unfortunate Man up by Cords to the Top of a high Door, and having stretch'd his Hands as far afunder as they could, they fasten'd them to two Iron Staples fixed in the Door Posts; and his Feet hanging about two

Foot from the Ground, were stretch'd out in like Manner and fasten d to Staples; then a Cloth was bound about his Neck and Face, and Water pour'd upon his Head till the Cloth was full above his Mouth and Nostrils; to that he must of Necessity suck in the Water or be suffocated; still they continued to pour in Water, till his Body was swell'd as big as two or three, and the Water gush'd out at his Ears and Nose, and his Eyes were ready to start out of his Head. When they found him almost dead they would let him down, making him disgorge the Water; and if he did not then say as they directed him, he was hoisted up and serv'd in the same Manner again and again.

If the Water Torture had not the Effect upon the Person they proposed, they hoisted him up as before, and placed lighted Candles under his Feet, Hands and Armpits till the Fat dropt out; and some they burnt to that Degree before they would confess, as they called it, that their very Entrails were seen; some they split their Toes, taring off their Nails; others they cut their Breasts, rammed in Gunpowder and Wildsire, and then set Fire to it; and particularly Mr. Clark and Mr. Thompson were so mangled with these unheard of Barbarities, that they were

forc'd to be carried to their Execution.

But before they were to merciful as to kill these poor Gentlemen outright, they were thrown into Dungeons for five or fix Days in this miterable Condition, not being suffer'd to have their Wounds dress'd, intomuch that their Flesh putrify'd and bred Maggots, and they were so loathsome to themselves and others, that the Stench could hardly be endured.

It is remarkable, that all these Gentlemen, both before and after the Torture, deny'd every Word that had been extorted from them, and profes'd themselves innocent of what was laid to their Charge, at their Deaths, as they hop'd for the Mercy of God, before

before whom they were just going to appear. Captain Towerson wrote to this Purpote in some Papers be left behind him, and Mr. Griggs, Mr. Beaumont, Price and Brown wrote in a Table Book which was afterwards brought to England by those who were suffer'd to survive, That by extreme Torment they were compell'd to say what they never thought; and took it upon their Deaths, they were innocent of what was laid to their Charge; and that they knew no more of the Business they were charg'd with, than the Child unborn.

All the Prisoners being brought into the Hall of the Castle on the 26th of February, being the Night before the Execution, the Japonese cry'd out, O ye English! when did we ever eat, or drink, or converse with you? To which the English answer'd, Why then have ye accus'd us? Then the Japonese expos'd their tortur'd Bodies, replying, If a Stone were thus burnt, wou'd it not change its Nature? How then

could Flesh and Blood hold out?

The English here again all profess'd their Innocence, and desir'd to receive the Sacrament before they died, to testify their Sincerity; but it was deny'd them. Then said Mr. Colson, If I am guilty, more or less, of what I am charg'd with, may I never be a Partaker of the Joys of Heaven. At which every one of the English cry'd out, Amen, for me, Good Lord. Then having ask'd one another Forgiveness for what they had said under the Torture, they spent the Night in Prayers and singing Psalms, and Comforting one another; and the next Day were Beheaded.

These Proceedings were attested upon Oath in the Court of Admiralty by the English Factors, who were suffer'd to come to England and relate the whole matter: For had the Dutch not sent these Gentlemen home, and given them an Opportunity of divulging and recording the Treatment they met with from their Dear Allies in the Indies, the principal Design of

all

all this Barbarity had been lost; the World might then have remain'd ignorant of the Consequences of opposing the Encroachments of the Dutch: But after the Publication of these inhuman and barbarous Proceedings, they were morally sure they should never see an Englishman trafficking in the Spice Islands again. And it is observable, that the Dutch Governor of Amboyna proclaim'd a Fast on this Occasion, and perpetrated all this Villany in the Name of the Lord; whose Direction he pretended to have obtained by his servent Prayers.

The English East-India Company annex'd to the Narrative of the Dutch Cruelties at Amboyna, some Reasons to shew the Improbability of their Factors being engag'd in the Design they were charg'd with.

The Substance whereof follows:

1. The English Factors knew that the Japoneso had been tortur'd for two or three Days on pretence of a Conspiracy to surprize the Fort; and yet they never attempted to make their Escapes, as they might

easily have done in the Country Boats.

2. The Defign appears to be impracticable, because the Dutch had a Garrison of two or three hundred Men in the Fort, and as many Burghers in the Town ready to join them: And there were no more than ten Englishmen and as many Japonese in the Place, unprovided of every Thing for fuch an Attempt; for in the English House, when it was fearch'd, were only found three Swords, two Fuzee's and half a Pound of Powder; and the Japonese had no other Arms but a short Sword. But supposing thefe twenty Men should have been able to have master'd the Garrison and seiz'd the Castle, how could they have propos'd to have kept it, having none to support them? For there was not one Englift Vessel in the Harbour; and not above five Englishmen more, and twenty Japonese in the whole Island. On the other hand, the Dutch had three strong Castles there besides this, garrison'd by their own Troops. Troops, and eight Ships riding in the Road; with which Power it had been very easy for them to have retaken the Fort from the twenty English and Japonese, if they had actually been in Possession of it.

3. To what Purpose should these Gentlemen run this Hazard, when their Principals had but just before agreed to accept of a third Part of their Spices, and had actually settled Factories to manage their Part of the Trade in desenceless Houses, unfortisted and unfurnish'd with every Thing to desend themselves, and liable to be seiz'd and plundered by the Dutch (as they actually were on this Occasion)? Their Masters could never approve of so mad a Conduct therefore as an Attempt to seize this Fort; because it must inevitably expose all their other Factories to the Fury of the Dutch, who don't use to be very backward in making Reprisals.

4. It is not to be supposed that every one of the Prisoners, Japonese as well as Christians, should so solemnly have deny'd every Part of this pretended Plot at their Deaths, if there had been any Truth in it; especially since those six Englishmen who return'd to England are acknowledged on all hands to be perfectly ignorant of the Matter: Nor was there sound any one Paper or Letter, when the Dutch broke open the Chests and Cabinets of the Factors, that gave the least Colour to this pretended Plot.

From all which, the English Company strongly conclude, that the Plot was all on the Dutch Side; and that it was their insatiable Avarice and Covetousness to monopolize the whole Trade of the Molucca's, Banda and Amboyna to themselves, which was the true Source of all these Proceedings: And if the Circumstances above-mentioned were not sufficient to prove it, their seizing upon all the English Factories in the Spice Islands immediately afterwards, and excluding them and all other Nations from that Trade ever since, comes very little short of a Demonstration of their Intentions.

Nor

Nor did it fare better with the Natives of Pooloroon, who had put themselves under the Protection of the King of England, than with the English themfelves; for in August, 1622. (half a Year before the Amboyna Tragedy) they put no less than an hundred and fixty two of the principal Inhabitants to the Torture at once, in the same Manner they ferv'd the English at Amboyna, under Pretence of a Plot: Two of these dy'd with the Extremity of the Pain, and all the rest were executed without the least Remorfe; not sparing their Priest, who was ordered to be cut afunder for prefuming to affert their Innocence: And the Wives and Children of these miserable Wretches were carried into Slavery.

King Charles the First, finding all Representations and Memorials on this Head ineffectual, was about to encrease his Shipping, and call the Dutch to an Account; but was unhappily prevented by the Civil

War which enfued.

The Rump Parliament, who possess'd themselves of the Sovereign Power after the Murder of King Charles, were not to be amus'd by the Hypocritical Cant of the States calling themselves their Brethren, and of the same Houjhold of Faith; but refus'd to make any Peace with Holland, till they confented to bring all those to Justice who were concern'd in that bloody Massacre at Amboyna: Which Article indeed was perform'd in much the same Manner the former Treaty was, in the Reign of King James I. However, this shews that tho' the Nation was divided in other Points, yet all Parties agreed in demanding Satisfaction for the Lives of those Gentlemen fo barbarously tortur'd at Amboyna; and for the Depredations of the Dutch in the Indies. had not Cromwell had some By-ends of his own to ferve, they would infallibly have been compell'd to restore those Countries they had so treacherously usurp'd, and given Satisfaction for their repeated Robberies and Murders of the English Merchants.

The principal Manufactures of India, are No. 3 Silks. Silks, Callicoes and Muslins; we import also from thence Diamonds and other precious Stones, great Quantities of Pepper the Growth of the Malabar Coast, Saltpetre, Indigo, Cardamums, Opium, Aftafoetida, and a great Variety of Physical Drugs. The Goods carried from Europe thither, are English Broad cloth, Lead, Looking-Glaffes, Sword-blades, Knives, Haberdalhers Wares, Gold and Silver Lace, Tin-ware, Wine, Brandy, Beer, and fome other Provisions, taken off chiefly by our own Factories; the Ships also frequently take in Flints with their Balast, for there is not a Flint to be found in India. at least in those Parts the Europeans have visited, infomuch that I have found a Bag of Gun flints almost as valuable as Money in the Inland Country, where the People had not an Opportunity of being supply'd by our Shipping; but it must be confes'd, that all the Goods we carry to India are a Trifle, compar'd with the Bullion and Foreign Coin transported thither. Our Ships are in a Manner empty of Merchandize when they go out, tho' there is hardly any of them which carry less than three or fourfcore thousand Pounds of Treasure, which has made it a Question, whether the India Trade be of any Advantage to this Nation. But to this the Company have answered, that the Indian Merchandize which they export again and fell in feveral Parts of Europe, brings in more Treasure than they carry out; and were it otherwife, fince we shou'd infallibly be supply'd by the Dutch with these Commodities at a much dearer Rate, when they had monopoliz'd the Trade to themselves, consequently more Treasure would be carried to Holland than is now carried to India. If it be faid, that the Product and Manufactures of India might be totally prohibited the Subjects of Britain, it may be aniwer'd, that unless we could prohibit them to the rest of Europe, we should by this Means immeasurably aggrandize the Dutch, and in effeet put all the Trade, and confequently all the Treasure

Treasure of the World into their Hands in a short Time. Was the Trade of India open to all Nations, and the rest of the World shar'd with the Dutch in the Spices and other rich Merchandize of the East, it might not be of any great Consequence whether the English traded thither or not: But shou'd the Dutch engross the rest of the Trade as they have done that of Spice, (except Pepper) and confequently cou'd fet what Price they pleas'd on them, they wou'd foon give Laws to the whole trading World, which if Britain can tamely fit still and fee, the will not long boatt of the Dominion of the Ocean, but must be content to truckle to those High and Mighty Merchants rais'd by her own Arms to. that Grandeur we fee them at prefent. As for the Oftend Company, what Hurt can they do us? Can it be suppos'd they will ever be an Over-match for the Dutch, and deprive them of their Settlements in the Spice-Islands? And admitting they should one Day come in for a Share in the Spice Trade, wou'd not this be rather an Advantage than a Prejudice to us. as well as to all the Nations of Europe, in bringing down the Price of those Commodities, which might be as cheap as Pepper, it vast Quantities were not yearly destroy'd by the Dutch? When we see the Oftenders begin to attack the Hollanders and deprive them of their Settlements, as the Dutch ferv'd the Portuguese, it will then be time enough to exert our felves in Favour of the Dutch; and if in the Difpute, we should be able to put in for a Share of what we were so barbarously and unjustly depriv'd off, I can't conceive what Reason we have to dread the Approach of fuch an Event, notwithstanding tome Gentlemen pretend to pronosticate dismal Confequences from the establishing an Oftend Trade. As for the Trade of Silks, Mullins and Callicoes, these are the Product of the Mogul's Dominions, and we can never be excluded from this Trade, except we exclude ourselves; and as for the Spices, these E 2

we have loft already to the Dutch; and no wonder that Nation, and fuch English Men as are in theirInterest, should exclaim against any others putting in for a Share of the Trade. What Interest we can have as a Nation in opposing other People's trading to India, I can't conceive. But admitting we had as great an Interest as the Dutch in the Matter, by what Authority, or with what Justice can we or they restrain the Ostenders, or any other People, trading to the East Indies, which are not at all subject to us, but to the Mogul and other Independant Princes, over whom we cannot pretend to any Superiority. It is true, Nations do not always confider what is just, but what is convenient, and fome People feem to infinuate, that Success sanctifies the greatest Villanies, that Conquest transfers a Right to the Conqueror, how unjustly foever the War began, and that whoever has Power, has a Right to oppress and enflave the rest of Mankind; and either this Doctrine is Orthodox, or some of our Neighbours have a very weak Title to their Acquisitions in the Indies. As they are conscious they have no better Title than Force, they may well be apprehensive that sometime or other a superior Force should expel them, as they expell'd their Predecessors. While on the other Hand, the Englist justly boast, that there is not one of their Settlements in India, but what were fairly purchased, or voluntarily transferred to them; nor have they attempted to encroach on the Natives, or enlarge their Territories by Force in any one Instance; and those who live under their Government, enjoy greater Privileges than they did under their former Princes.

The Kingdom of Japan is composed of several Islands which lye about 100 Leagues to the Eastward of the Empire of China, and extend from the 30th to 38th Degree of North Latitude, and some say to the 40th, and are about 130 Degrees to the Eastward of London.

London. The largest of these Islands, and from whence the Kingdom receives its Name, is Japan, sometimes called Niphon, which is about 600 Miles in Length, and between 100 and 150 in Breadth,

and contains 55 Provinces.

The most considerable Cities in this Kingdom are, First, Meaco, anciently the Seat of the Empire, when the Family of the Dairii were upon the Throne, and here the Dairo, or High Priest, still resides, and maintains the Port of a Prince, though he be divested of all Temporal Power. This City lies in the Latitude of 36, about the Middle of the South Coast of the Island of Niphon, upon a River which divides it into two Parts: It contains about 100,000 Houses, and is said to be 20 Miles and upwards in Compass.

2. Saccai, a very large and populous City, fituate also on the South Part of the Island of Niphon, on the Bay of Meaco; its Walls are wash'd by the Sea on one Side, and on the other it is defended by a

Wall and Ditch.

3. Jedo, which lies about 300 Miles to the East-ward of Saccai, on an Arm of the Sea. This City is at present the Seat of the Empire: The Palace, which is a large Square of five Miles in Compass, stands in the Middle of the City, and is surrounded by three Walls, there being Courts, Gardens and Canals between the Walls: Within the innermost Wall are the Royal Apartments and the Seraglio.

The Furniture, Gildings and Carvings of these are much enlarged on by Travellers. Every Thing, 'tis said, appears grand and magnificent, and this may reasonably be conjectured from the Palaces that stand in the outward Courts: But it is some question whether ever any European has been admitted to view the Seraglio.

The Japonese wear several Vests one upon another, with a loose Gown over all, not much unlike the Chinese; they have Drawers also which come down

very low upon their Legs, and Slippers without Heels, like the Chinese; but wear no Caps, though their Heads are shaved: They have Fans and Umbrella's to defend them from the Weather: They wear a Crice or short Dagger in their Girdle or Sash, and a heavy broad Sword on the right Side.

They eat little Beef or Mutton, or of the Flesh of any tame Beast; but chiefly that which they take in Hunting: Some Sects look upon themselves to be prohibited by their Religion to kill or eat any Thing that has Life, and will not so much as eat Milk, Butter or Cheese; their common Food is Rice, Pulse

and Herbs, as it is in most eastern Nations.

There is a Sect also which restain from drinking any strong Drink; but the Generality of the People drink a Liquor made of Wheat, not unlike the Chinese Hockshue, and draw a Spirit from Rice like their Sandhue; but the usual Liquor is Tea. They eat with two little round Sticks, like the Chinese, and use newher Linen, Knives, Forks or Spoons. They delight much in Masquerades and Plays, at which the King and Court are often present: The Subject of their Plays is some Part of the History of their own Country, and their Ministers of State and great Men are frequently the principal Actors. The Court also encourage Shooting Matches, and other manly Diversions, at which the King and the Quality are often present.

There is a great Festival celebrated every Year, when they visit the Tombs of their Ancestors: At these Solemnities every House is illuminated, and they march out of their Towns at Midnight in a solemn Procession to the Graves of their dead Friends, where they eat and drink, and make merry for several Nights successively: At the Conclusion of the Feast they march round the Town with Flags, Streamers, and Banners, beating upon Brass Pans before the Temples of their Idols, and at the Doors

of their Great Men.

When a Great Man makes an Entertainment, 'tis usual at the End of the Feast to call his Servants together, 'tis said, and demand which of them will kill themselves before the Guests for his Sake; and that thereupon they contend who shall first rip up their Bowels. That this is also common upon the Death of their Masters, or upon the laying the Foundation of a Palace, or any magnificent Building.

At the Season the Dutch Fleet is expected, the Governor of Nanguasaque places Centinels on the Hills to give Notice of the Approach of any Ships. When they appear, a Boat is sent off to every Ship with a Waiter, or Officer, and as soon as the Ships come to an Anchor, an Express is immediately dispatch'd to Court, before whose Return the Dutch may not dis-

pole of any Thing.

In the mean Time a Particular of every Ship's Cargo is taken; with the Name, Age, Stature and Office of every Man on board, which is translated and printed in the Japonese Language. When the Express is return'd, the Ship's Crew are permitted to come on Shore, and are all muster'd before a Faponese Commissary, and every Person is called over aloud, and made to give an Account of his Age, Quality and Office, to fee if it agrees with the Particular given in by the Dutch; after this Examination they are fent on board again, and the Sails of the Ship, with the Guns, Arms and Ammunition are brought on shore, and the Hatches sealed down by a Japonese Officer; nor can they be opened, whatever the Ship's Crew want, without a Permission from the Governor, who always sends a Person to see what is taken out, and seal them down again: Nor dare the Dutch Sailors light a Candle, or make any Noise on board their Ships any more than on Shore. The Ships are allow'd no Communication with one another; nor is any Officer or Sailor fuffer'd to go on Shore, except the Person who is appointed to carry the Company's Present to the King at Yeddo. His Majesty having accepted the Present, and prepar'd another for the Company, the Dutch Officer is convey'd to Nanguasaque under a strong Guard, as he came. This Journey usually

takes up about three Months and an half.

The Japonese are Idolaters, and worship the Heavens and the Planets, with feveral monstrous Idols; but the Gods they principally adore are Xaca and Amida, to whom they chiefly apply in their Distress: They give no Account of the Creation of the World, but generally believe the Immortality of the Soul, and a State of Rewards and Punishments, and most of them believe Transmigration, or that their Souls shall animate other Bodies after Death. They have abundance of Cloysters and Nunneries, where their Priests and Devotees live unmarried, and perform such Penances as their Religion requires; and Confession, the Jesuits tell us, is practifed amongst them, in which their Priests are so strict. that if they apprehend any Thing is conceal'd, it is as much as the poor Sinner's Life is worth; for they throw him down from the Top of the Rocks where their Stools of their Confession are plac'd, to create the greater Dread, and induce their Disciples to be fincere.

But the most considerable Island in this Part of the World is Borneo, which extends from 7 Degrees 30 Min. North Latitude to 4 Degrees South Latitude, and from the 107th to the 117th Degree of Longitude, being about 700 Miles in Length, and 500 in Breadth, and is computed to be 2500 Miles in Circumference. The Figure of this Island being almost round, it probably contains a greater Number of Acres than any Island hitherto discover'd. To the Eastward of it lies the Island of Celebes or Maccassar, to the South the Island of Fava, to the West the Island of Sumatra, and to the North East the Philippine Islands.

The

The Air of this Country is not excessive hot, confidering it is fituated under the Equinoctial, being refresh'd almost every Day with Showers and cool Breezes, as all other Countries are under the Line; but as those Parts of the Island which border on the Sea-Coast lie upon a Flat for several hundred Miles. and are annually flooded; upon the retiring of the Waters the whole Surface of the Ground is cover'd with Mud or foft Ouze, which the Sun darting its Rays perpendicularly upon, raises thick noisome Fogs, which are not dispers'd till nine or ten in the Morning, and render those Parts of the Island very unwholfome. The Multitude of Frogs and Infects that the Waters leave behind, and are foon kill'd by the Heat of the Sun, cause an intolerable Stench also at that Time of the Year, and corrupt the Air. Add to this, the cold chilling Winds and Damps which fucceed the hottest Days, and it would incline us to conclude it must be very unhealthful, at least to European Constitutions, if the Loss of our Countrymen who yearly travel thither did not fufficiently convince us of this Truth. But Gold and precious Stones, which here abound, make our Adventurers flight Death in every Shape, rather than not possess them; as if it were better not to be, than not to be rich and great. Nor would the Shores of Stix itself be unvifited, if the same Treasures were to be found in those Regions, and the Passage thither was navigable.

The Towns whither the Europeans trade are built for the most part upon Floats of Timber in their Rivers, and form one long Street: They live all upon a Floor, but the House is divided into Kooms suitable to the Largeness of the Family; their Partitions being made with splinter'd Cane or Bambou, and their Roofs cover'd with Palmeto Leaves, after the Manner of the Malays; the Houses are indifferently high, but the Eaves reach down within four or five Foot of the Bottom, to shelter them from the scorchIng Sun. Some of their Houses are built on the Ouze, and stand on Piles of Bambou, and at low Water they go from one House to another by Pieces of Timber; but in Time of Flood they use their Boats. The Tide of Ebb runs so strong sometimes at Tatas, that the Houses on the Floats break loose from their Moorings in the Night and drive to Sea.

Before the Sultan's Palace at Caytongee stands a Building consisting of one large Room, where their Councils are held, and Foreigners are entertain'd: It stands on Pillars seven or eight Foot above the Ground, and is open on all Sides, but covered with a Roof: This Room is about 50 Yards in Length, and 30 broad; in the Middle is the Sultan's Throne, being a gilt wooden Chair, and over it is a large Canopy of Gold and Silver Brocade.

About this Room are planted seven or eight great Guns, but ill mounted upon broken Carriages, and

terve neither for Ornament or Defence.

Their Fortifications are very mean: Upon the China River, about 18 Miles below Caytongee, there stands a wooden Castle, mounted with 11 or 12 Guns pointing down the River; but it is so ill contrivid and out of Repair, that it contributes but little to the Security of it; and in much the same Con-

dition are their other Forts.

The People of this Island are divided into Mahometans and Pagans; the Mahometans inhabit the Sea Coasts, and all the chief Towns of Trade; and the Pagans, who are called Byayo's, posses the inland Country. These last are represented to us by the Mahometans as a barbarous People: On the other hand the popish Missioners who have been amongst them, and made some Progress in their Conversion, assure us, that the Byayo's are much more tractable and ready to embrace Christianity than the Moors. And it is very natural to believe, that two Nations inhabiting one Island, and differing so widely in their Manners, as well as their Religion,

ligion, will of course represent one another as barbarous, how Peaceable or Polite soever they may appear to Foreigners, who have not these Prejudices.

The Banjareens live in a hospitable, friendly Manner, their Houses being always open to their Friends. Their Food consists chiesly of boil'd Rice, Fowls, hard Eggs, Fish and Venison, which at great Men's Tables is serv'd up in Dishes or Bowls of Gold and Silver Plate; and those of inferior Rank use Vessels of Brass or Earthen Ware. They sit Cross-legg'd on Matts at their Meals as they do at other Times, and are seldom seen in any other Posture. Their usual Liquors are Water or Tea; but tho' their Religion prohibit their drinking strong Liquors, there are not many of them who will resule Wine or Arrack when they are among the Europeaans, but will drink as freely as our own People.

The Inhabitants of Manila are a Mixture of People, confisting of Spaniards, Chinese, Indians, &c. and their Complexions are as different; confisting of Black, White and Tawny, it is computed there are about 3000 Souls within the Walls of the City, and as many more in the Chinese Suburb: There are other large Suburbs, confisting of several Indian Nations; who live in Houses built on Wooden Pillars near the River, like the People at Siam; and beyond their Suburbs on both Sides the River lye Gardens, Farms and Country Houses a great Way up into the Country, which make an agreeable Prospect.

The Inhabitants of the Mountains live under the Shelter of great Trees, or in little Huts they make of the Branches; and when they have eaten up all the Fruit and Koots round about, remove to some other Place.

The Air of the Philippine Islands is hot and moist, but the Heat is not so violent as in some other Countries of a more Northern Latitude, which proceeds

ceeds not only from the many Lakes and Rivers which Water the Country, but from the great Rains which fall annually and overflow the Low Lands: The Sea Breezes also refresh the Air most Part of the Year, and render the Heats very tolerable; but the Moisture and Dampness occasion'd by the Rains, and the great Dews which fall even in fair Weather, make the Country very Unhealthful to European Constitutions, tho' the Natives here live to as great an Age as in any other Part of the World. The Europeans are very subject to Sweating after their Meals, and when they are afleep, which occasions an unufual Faintness and Weakness; but this they are less subject to in the Hilly and open Country, and therefore the better Sort of People retire to their Country Houses from the Middle of March to the End of June, being the Time of their greatest Heats. In the Months of June, July and August, and part of September, the West and South Winds blow, bringing with them fuch Rains that the Fields are all overflow'd, and they are forc'd to go from one Place to another in Boats; and during this Time there are frequent Storms and Tempests, with terris ble Thunder and Lightning: From October to the Middle of December the North Wind prevails; and from that Time till May the East and South East Winds blow, which is the dryest as well as the cooleft and most Healthful Part of the Year.

These Islands are subject to great Earthquakes, which are generally thought to proceed from Subterraneous Fires which give a violent Motion to several Minerals; and having no room to dilate and vent themselves, push forwards with great Force against those solid Bodies which surround them, and are so shaken, that the Motion is communicated to all that is over it, even to the Superficies of the Earth; and this is confirm'd by Experience, which shews us that those Places are most subject to Earthquakes which abound most in Minerals and subter-

raneous Fires, as is observ'd of Campania, Calabria

and Sicily, fo famous for burning Mountains.

In September, 1627. there was such a terrible Earthquake at Manila, that it levelled one of the Mountains call'd Carvallo's; and in the Year 1645, a third Part of the City of Manila was overthrown, and no less than three thousand Souls perish'd in the Ruins: Another Earthquake, not much less dreadful, happen'd also the Year following; and the old Indians pretend that the Island was still more subject to them in former Times, which was the Reason of building of their Houses slightly with Wood, and not as the Spaniards do now with Wood above the first Floor.

The Burning Mountains about these Islands, 'tis obferv'd, have all those Effects that Pliny ascribes to the Burning Mountains of Italy; namely, that they cast out their Flames, shake the Earth, driving from them the neighbouring Rivers and Sea, and scattering their Ashes round the Country, rending the very Rocks, which sometimes give a Report like

a Cannon.

From these subterraneous Fires proceeds a great Variety of Hot Baths, and some of their Rivers and Streams are so Hot that they immediately kill any Animal that falls into them; but these Waters, tho' they are Mineral, are as clear and as well tasted as any other, and when they are Cool, are reckon'd very healthful to drink of: Within half a Mile of one of these Hot Rivers there runs another, remarkable for its excessive Cold, which is esteem'd as wholesome to drink of as the former.

This Country abounds not only in Rivers but Lakes, the principal of which is the Lake of Bahia, not far from the City of Manila, which is about 90 Miles in Compass; it is long but very narrow, and has great Plenty of Fish in it. There are also abundance of Crocodiles which do much Mischief, devouring both Men and Cattle which come near

the Banks: Not far from this great Lake is another small one, upon a Mountain, which the Natives imagine has no Bottom, not being able to fathom it: The Water is blackish, and has only some ill-tasted Fish in it.

There is a Spring of Hot Water in the Mountains, which, 'tis faid, petrifies every thing that falls into

it, as well Animals as other Things.

I'll now proceed to give an Account of the Diamonds, found in the Kingdoms of Golconda, Vilapour, Bengale, and the Island of Borneo. There are four Mines, or rather two Mines, and two Rivers, whence Diamonds are drawn. The Mines are, 1. That of Raolconda, in the Province of Carnatica, five Days Journey from Golconda, and eight from Visapour. It has been discovered about 200 Years. 2. That of Gani, or Coulour, leven Days Journey from Golconda, eastwardly. It was discovered 120 Years ago by a Peafant, who digging in the Ground found a natural Fragment of 25 Caracts. 3. That of Soumelpour, a large Town in the Kingdom of Bengale, near the Diamond-mine. This is the most ancient of them all: It should rather be called that of Goual, which is the Name of the River, in the Sand whereof these Stones are found. Lastly, the fourth Mine, or rather the fecond River, is that of Succudan, in the Island of Borneo.

Diamond-Mine of Raolconda. In the Neighbour-hood of this Mine the Earth is fandy, and full of Rocks, and Copfe. In these Rocks are found several little Veins, of half, and sometimes a whole Inch broad, out of which the Miners, with a kind of hooked Irons, draw the Sand, or Farth, wherein the Diamonds are; breaking the Rocks when the Vein terminates, that the Track may be found again, and continued. When a sufficient Quantity of Earth, or Sand is drawn forth, they wash it two or three Times, to separate the Stones therefrom. The Miners work quite naked, except for a thin Linen-

Cloth

Cloth before them; and besides this Precaution, have likewise Inspectors, to prevent their concealing of Stones: Which, however, maugre all this Care, they frequently find Means to do, by watching Opportunities when they are not observed, and swal-

lowing them down.

Diamond-Mine of Gani, or Coulour. In this Mine are found a great Number of Stones from 10 to 40 Caracts, and even more; and it was here that famous Diamond of Aureng-Zeb, the Great Mogul, which before it was cut, weighed 793 Caracts, was found. The Stones of this Mine are not very clear; their Water is usually tinged with the Quality of the Soil; being black where that is marshy, red where it partakes of red, sometimes green, and yellow, if the Ground happen to be of those Colours. Another Desect of some Consequence is a kind of Greasiness appearing on the Diamond, when cut, which takes off Part of its Lustre. There are usually no less than 60,000 Persons, Men, Women, and Children at work in this Mine.

When the Miners have found a Place where they intend to dig, they level another fomewhat bigger in the Neighbourhood thereof, and inclose it with Walls about two Foot high, only leaving Apertures from Space to Space, to give Passage to the Water. After a few superstitious Ceremonies, and a kind of Feaft, which the Master of the Mine makes the Workmen, to encourage them, every one goes to his Business, the Men digging the Earth in the Place first discovered, and the Women and Children carrying it off into the other walled round. They dig 12, or 14 Foot deep, and till fuch Time as they Then they cease digging, and the Water thus found serves to wash the Earth two or three Times, after which it is let out at an Aperture referved for that End. This Earth being well washed, and well dried, they fift it in a kind of open Sieve, or Riddle, much as we do Corn in Europe;

Europe; then thrash it, and fift it askesh; and lastly, search it well with the Hands to find the Diamonds. They work naked, as in the Mine of Raolconda, and are watched after the like Manner by

Infrectors.

Diamond Mine of Soumelpour, or River Goual. Soumelpour is a large Town built all of Earth, and covered with Branches of Cocao Trees: The River Goual runs by the Foot thereof, in its passing from the high Mountains towards the South to the Ganges, where it loles its Name. It is from this River are brought all our fine Diamond Points, or Sparks, called natural Sparks. They never begin to feek for Diamonds in this River till after the great Rains are over, that is, after the Month of December; and they usually even wait till the Water is grown clear, which is not before January. The Season at hand, eight or ten thousand Persons of all Ages, and Sexes, come out of Soumelpour, and the neighbouring Villages. The most experienced among them fearch, and examine the Sand of the River, going up it from Soumelpour to the very Mountains whence it springs. A great Sign that there are Diamonds in it, is, the finding of those Stones which we Europeans call Thunder-stones. When all the Sand of the River, which at that Time is very low, has been well examined, they proceed to take up that wherein they judge Diamonds likely to be found; which is done after the following Manner: They dam the Place round with Stones, Earth, and Fatcines, and lading out the Water, dig about two Foot deep: The Sand thus got is carried into a Place walled round on the Bank of the River. The reft is performed after the same Manner as at Coulour, and the Workmen watched with equal Strictnefs.

Diamond-Mine in the Hland of Borneo, or River of Succudan. We are but little acquainted with this Mine; the Queen who reigns in that Part of the

Island not allowing Strangers to have any Commerce in these Stones; though there are very fine ones to be bought at *Batavia*, brought thither by Stealth. They were antiently imagined to be softer than those of the other Mines; but Experience shews, they are

in no Respect inferior to them.

Beside these sour Diamond-Mines, there have been two others discovered; one of them between Coulour and Raolconda, and the other in the Province of Carnatica; but they were both closed up almost as soon as discovered: That of Carnatica, by reason the Water of the Diamonds was always either black, or yellow; and the other, on account of their Cracking, and slying in Pieces when cut and ground.

The Diamond, we have already observed, is the hardest of all precious Stones. It can only be cut, and ground by itself, and its own Substance. To bring it to that Perfection which augments its Price so considerably, they begin by rubbing several against each other, while rough; after having first glued them to the Ends of two wooden Blocks, thick enough to be held in the Hand. It is this Powder thus rubbed off the Stones, and received in a little Box for the Purpose, that serves to grind, and polish the Stones.

Diamonds are cut, and polished by means of a Mill, which turns a Wheel of fost Iron sprinkled over with Diamond Dust mixed with Oil of Olives. The same Dust, well ground, and diluted with Water and Vinegar, is used in the Sawing of Diamonds; which is performed with an Iron, or Brass Wier, as sine as a Hair. Sometimes, in lieu of sawing the Diamonds, they cleave them, especially if there be any large Shivers therein. But the Europeans are not daring, or expert enough to run the Risque of cleaving, for Fear of breaking.

A rough Diamond must be chosen uniform, of a good Shape, transparent, not quite white, and free of Flaws, and Shivers. Black, rugged, dirty, G flawey,

flawey, veiny Stones, and all fuch as are not fit for cutting, they use to pound in a Steel Mortar made for that Purpose; and when pulverized, they serve to faw, cut and polish the rest. Shivers are occafioned in Diamonds by this, that the Miners, to get them more easily out of the Vein, which winds between two Rocks, break the Rocks with huge Iron Leavers, which shakes, and fills the Stone with Cracks and Shivers. The Ancients had two mistaken Notions with regard to the Diamond: The first, that it became fost, by steeping it in hot Goat's Blood. And the fecond, that it is malleable, and bears the Hammer. Experience shews us the contrary; there being nothing capable of mollifying the Hardness of this Stone; though its Hardness be not fuch, that it will endure being struck with the Hammer at Pleafure.

The finest Diamonds now in the World are that of the Great Mogul, weighing 279 Caracts; that of the Great Duke of Tuscany, weighing 139 Caracts; and that known in France under the Name of Grand Sancy, which is one of the Crown Jewels, weighing 106 Caracts, whence its Name Sancy, which is a Corruption of cent six, that is 106. Tavernier, by a Rule which he had made for estimating the Value of Diamonds, computes that of the Great Mogul at 11723278 French Livres, equivalent to 779244 Pounds Sterling; and that of the Duke of Tuscany, at 2608335 Livres, or 195374 Pounds Sterling.

The following is a Rate, or Manner of estimating the Value of Diamonds, drawn up by a Person well versed in such Matters, and which, for its Curiosity, as well as the Use it may be of to Persons who deal in precious Stones, we judge, will not be unac-

ceptable.

It

Commodore 1111				yage		5.1
Table D 1		ND	s.			
Dutch			Sterl.			
A Diamond weighing ]		s.		1.	5.	
1. Grain, is worth from §		0	to	- 1.	ı.	
. 1½.	1.	16.	to	<b>—</b> I.	17.	
2.	2:	15.	to	- 3.	0	
21.	3.	IZ.	to	<b>—</b> 3.	15.	
3	4.	15.	to	<b>—</b> 5.	0	
4	7.	17.	to	<b>—</b> 8.	0	
5.	15.	0	to	15.	15.	
6	22.	0	to	25.	0	
7. ————	30.	0	to	34.	0	
8. ————	42.	0	to	45.	0	
9	60.	0			_	
10.	75.	0	_		_	
12.	112.	0	to	120.	0	16.7 L
15. ———	187.	0	to	220.	0	
19	330.	0	to	380.	0	
	450.	0			_	
	700.	0	to	735-	0	
그렇게 되었다. 그는 사람들은 사람들이 가입하면 하셨다면 하는데 이번 사람들이 모든데 그렇다.	500.	0	to	1800.	0	
	500.	0		4500.	0	
	500.	0		5620.	0	
Antwer				211		
A Diamond weighing ?	1.	5.		1.	s. St	erl.
1. Grain, is worth from		15.	to	- 0	18.	
$1\frac{t}{2}$ .	1.	6.		<b>—</b> 1.	10.	
2	2.	2.		_ 2.	5.	
	3.	12.		<b>—</b> 3.	15.	
3:	6.	0			7.	
	10.	10.	to	11.	5.	
5	13.	10.	to	15.	0	
	18.	15.	to	22.		
7·			to	26.	0	
	24.			20.		
9.	33.		to	40	0	
10.	37.	0		40. 58.	0	
12.	55.	0	to			
15. ———	112.	0	to	130.	0	
18.	247.	0				
24.	315.	0		050		
40.	900.	0	to	970.	0	
50 2	200.	0	to	2300.	0	

It must be observed, however, that Defects in the Water, or Shape; red or black Spots; Shivers, and other Failings, frequently found in these Stones, reduce the Price by one third, and sometimes more.

About fixty or feventy Years ago, a Portuguese went to the Mines from Goa, and having spent in Mining all that he had, even to what wearing Clothes he could spare, while the Miners were at work for the last Day's Expence, he had prepared a Cup of Poison, resolving, if that Night he found nothing, to drink his Last, with the Conclusion of his Money; but in the Evening, the Workmen brought him a very fair, spread Stone, of twenty Pago's weight, in Commemoration whereof, he caused a great Stone to be erected in the Place, with an Inscription engraved on it, in the Hondues, or Tellingda Tongue, to the following Esset, which remains to be seen till this Day.

Your Wife and Children fell, sell what you have, Spare not your Clothes, nay make yourself a Slave: But Money get; then to Bengal make haste, There search the Mines, a Prize you'l find at last,

The Miners, those that employ them, and the Merchants that buy the Stones of them, are generally Ethnicks; not a Musulman that ever I heard of, followed the Employment. These Labourers and their Employers are Tellinga's, commonly Natives of or near the Place. The Merchants are the Banians of Guzarat, who, for some Generations, have forfaken their own Country to take up the Trade, in which they have had such Success. that 'tis now solely ingrossed by them; who corresponding with their Gountrymen in Surat, Goa, Golconda, Visiapour, Agra, Delly, and other Places in India, surnish them all with Diamonds.

The Governors of the Mines are also Idolaters. In the King of Golconda's Dominions, a Feulinga Bramme

Bramme rents most of them, whose Agreement with the Adventurer is, that all the Stones they find under a Pagoda Weight are to be their own, and all of that Weight and above it to be his, for the King's Use. Both Merchant and Miner go generally naked, only a poor Clout about their Middle, and a Sash on their Heads; they dare not wear a Coat, lest the Governor say they are thriven much, are Rich, and so enlarge his Demands on them. The Wisest, when they find a great Stone, conceal it till they have an Opportunity, and then with Wise and Children run all away into the Visiapour Country, where they are secure and well used, by Reason whereof their Mines are much more populous, and

better employed than those of Golconda

No Country fure ever so nearly resembled a State of Innocency as this. Their Defence against their Potent Enemy unites them in the strictest Bands of Friendship. They seem to live as if they were of one Family. Their Governors neither oppress or tyrannize over them, and yet the common People preserve a due Respect for them, and have nothing of Slavery or Infolence in their Looks. Religion creates no Differences in the State or private Families. There are indeed feveral Casts or Sects amongst them: but it is an unalterable Maxim never to change their Cast; and if one wou'd become a Proselyte to another Sect, he could not be receiv'd into a Cast which his Ancestors were not of, so that there is no Contention on those Heads; neither in their Buildings or their Cloathing do they affect any more than what Nature requires to guard them from They use a very simple Diet, such' the Weather. as Milk, Rice, Roots or Herbs, very little Meat, and always dress'd the same Way; they have no made Dishes, and very little Variety in their way of Eating. Water is their usual Drink; neither Beer or Wine is to be found in the Country. The Inferior People distil a small fort of Arrack from Rice.

## 54 An APPENDIX, &c.

Rice, but I did not observe that their Superiors ever tasted it; and even among the common People, Drunkenness is never heard of, or that Brawling and Quarrelling, which is so common in other Neighbourhoods, much less those Oaths and Execrations so frequent amongst us. They don't seem to have mix'd with any other Nation; and as they never travel out of their own Country, can have imported no foreign Vices: But they are even with the rest of the World in one Particular, namely, in believing all People but themselves to be barbarous; which they are the more excusable in, as they have receiv'd such barbarous Usage from the Moors and Moguls, who have invaded and taken most of their Country from them.

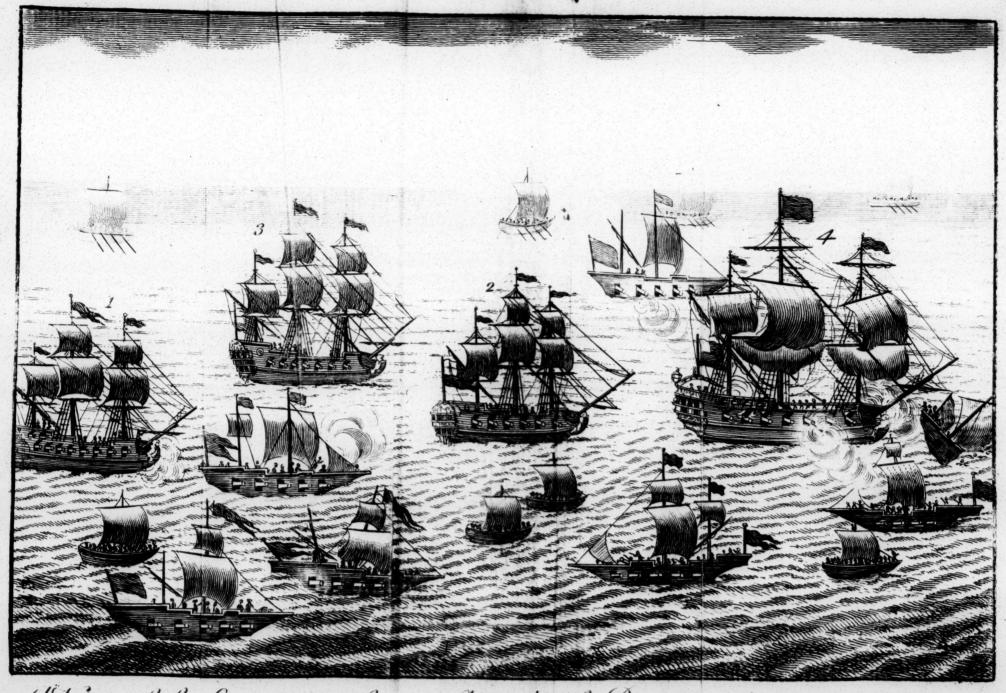
## FINIS.



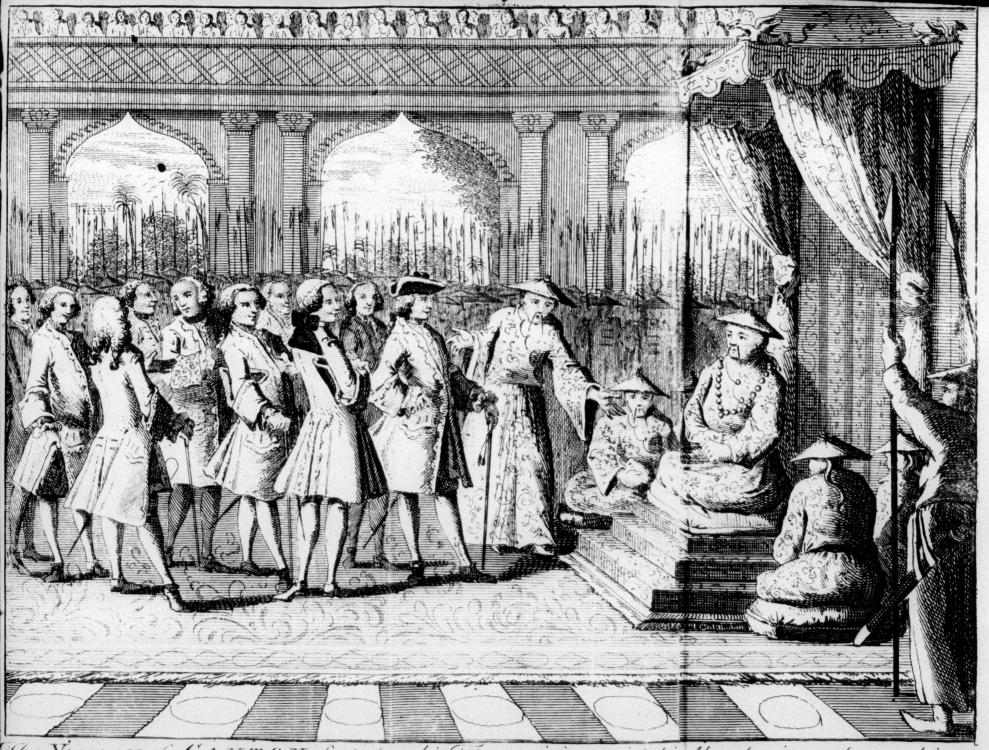




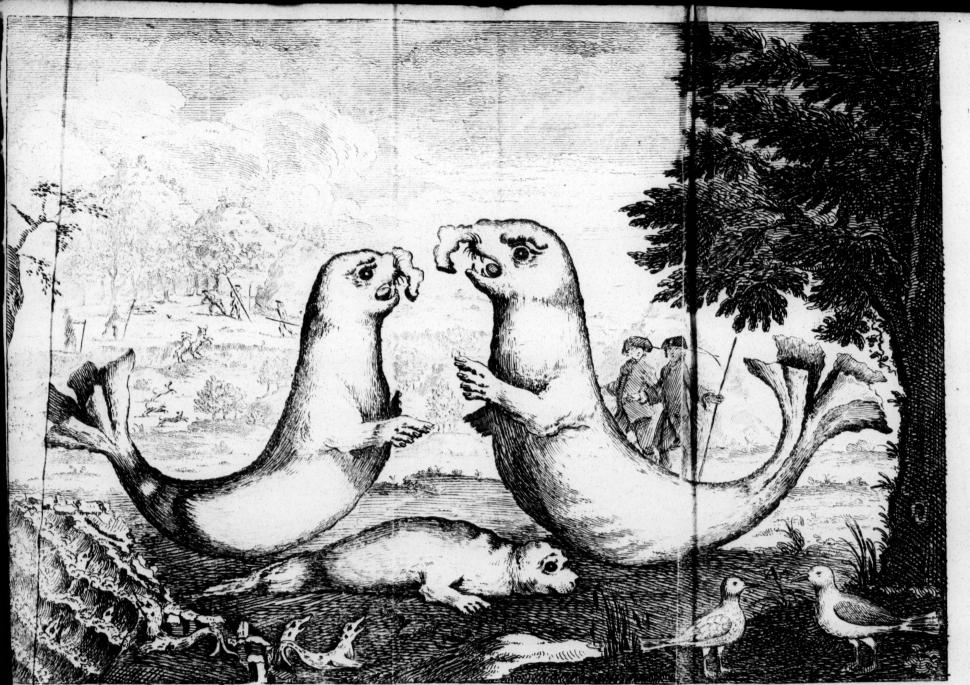
1 Representation of Cap! Cheap, Commander of the Water; Shooting M. Cozens his Midshipman with the Crew building their Fents, after the Ship was Cast anay on a defolate Illand on the Coast of PATAGON-2.



UT ien of the Engagement between Angria the Pyrate with & Grabs & 8 Calavats, & the English East India Steet on he 10 of January 1740. off the Coast of Bombay



The Viceroy of CANTON Seated on his Throne of State with his Handarines about him,



Aften of two Male Sea Lyons on the Shore moving to engage, and a Female lying down. Also a lien of some seas on the Shore and in the Sea, taken from the Sife at the Island Tuan Fernandez, in the Great South Seas.

he Male Lyon is about 23 feet in Length & 16 in Greanference; The Female not so large, Great numbers of them come on Shore learly to propagate the Species; they bring forth their young there, & give them Suck, untill capable of providing for themselves; at the time they move into the Sea The whole Herd while son Shore is Subject; to one Male Lyon.

(Those with Letter A are the Male and Temale Penguins, who live by catching and eating Fish, as described in this Mork.



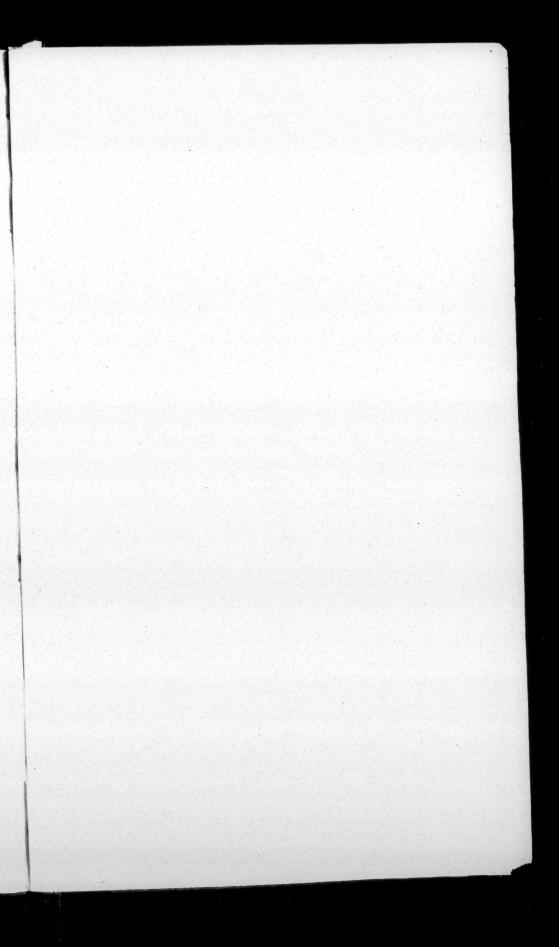
The Massacre of the English at Amborna,

wing the difference sevenes they pair the missibly placing lighted brandles under their Section

with the Seat dropped out, Specially the Does, and tearing of their Nails, and cutting the fire

breasts and raming in year So day and Wild Fire, and then setting fire to them &c. &c.





7 C.115, e.4.